

# Love Over Everything

Author not credited

STORYPDF

Complete English text · US Letter reading edition

# Contents

|            |    |
|------------|----|
| Chapter 1  | 6  |
| Chapter 2  | 10 |
| Chapter 3  | 14 |
| Chapter 4  | 17 |
| Chapter 5  | 20 |
| Chapter 6  | 25 |
| Chapter 7  | 28 |
| Chapter 8  | 32 |
| Chapter 9  | 37 |
| Chapter 10 | 40 |
| Chapter 11 | 43 |
| Chapter 12 | 47 |
| Chapter 13 | 52 |
| Chapter 14 | 55 |
| Chapter 15 | 59 |
| Chapter 16 | 62 |
| Chapter 17 | 64 |
| Chapter 18 | 69 |
| Chapter 19 | 73 |
| Chapter 20 | 79 |
| Chapter 21 | 82 |

|            |     |
|------------|-----|
| Chapter 22 | 88  |
| Chapter 23 | 94  |
| Chapter 24 | 100 |
| Chapter 25 | 105 |
| Chapter 26 | 108 |
| Chapter 27 | 114 |
| Chapter 28 | 120 |
| Chapter 29 | 126 |
| Chapter 30 | 130 |
| Chapter 31 | 134 |
| Chapter 32 | 139 |
| Chapter 33 | 145 |
| Chapter 34 | 151 |
| Chapter 35 | 156 |
| Chapter 36 | 161 |
| Chapter 37 | 168 |
| Chapter 38 | 173 |
| Chapter 39 | 179 |
| Chapter 40 | 184 |
| Chapter 41 | 189 |
| Chapter 42 | 194 |
| Chapter 43 | 199 |
| Chapter 44 | 208 |

|            |     |
|------------|-----|
| Chapter 45 | 217 |
| Chapter 46 | 223 |

# About this edition

This StoryPDF reading edition contains the complete English text, with its original paragraph and section order preserved.

Newly typeset with selectable text, a linked contents section and chapter bookmarks. Copyright rules can differ by country. Corrections and rights enquiries: [liuxinglianxue@gmail.com](mailto:liuxinglianxue@gmail.com).

Read online: [StoryPDF](#) / [Love Over Everything](#).

Reading edition: 2026-10-28. Typography: Crimson Text (SIL Open Font License).

# Chapter 1

Naomi Browne sighed for the uncountable time as she rested her head against the headrest of the back passenger's seat.

Her chauffeur, Daniel took a glance at her through the front mirror. She replied him with a sad smile, signalling everything was okay.

Have you ever been forced to do something out of your own will? That was exactly what Naomi was going through right now. Since her breakup with Connor, her ex-boyfriend, Naomi had been nothing but a mess, Her whole life turned upside down. She didn't leave her apartment for two weeks and when she finally did, She only showed up at work then went straight back to her apartment.

Naomi declined all invitations to parties and outings from her friends and family, Her break up with Connor left her devastated. She thought he was the love of her life, the man She would spend the rest of her life with, the father of her future children but she was all wrong.

Connor broke up with her on their third year anniversary. He told her he didn't feel the chemistry between them again and that he was interested in someone else. He sincerely apologized to her.

She liked the fact that he came clean to her as she wouldn't like to end up with a man who felt nothing for her. But despite the fact that he came clean, the truth hurt like hell.

To recover from her break up, her parents thought it would be a good idea to send their daughter to represent them at a function in another state. Perhaps she would be able to mingle and meet someone else who would help her forget Connor.

Naomi was angry when her parents informed her that she would be representing them at a function in another state. Even though Naomi's parents were very rich, she never tagged along with them whenever they had functions to attend, It was either they went themselves or they sent her elder brother, Luis to represent them since he was the one in charge of the family company.

Unfortunately, Luis was on a business trip so Naomi had no choice but to represent her parents for this so-called function.

"Ma'am we are here." The chauffeur announced which brought her out of her thoughts. She didn't even realize they had gotten to the venue. Naomi just wanted the night to be over, get back into her parents jet the following morning and find her way back to her apartment.

"Thank you, Daniel," She said to him after he opened the door and helped her come down from the car. "I'll call you when I'm ready to go so you'll come to pick me up." She told him and he nodded.

“Have a wonderful evening ma’am.” He smiled at her before making his way to the driver’s seat.

Naomi heaved a sigh as she walked towards the hall. The press were all over taking pictures. Even though she was used to it, she never liked or appreciated being the centre of attention.

Thankfully, she chose to dress elegantly, making it less obvious that she was just recovering from a heartbreak.

Linda, her best friend helped her pick her outfit which was a red sexy dress with matching heels, jewellery and clutch. Naomi was pretty good with makeup so she did her makeup herself.

As she walked into the hall, she did not fail to notice how big and beautifully decorated it was. Some people were seated on their tables making conversations while some were on their feet, trying to mingle. The waiters were also walking to and fro with trays of champagne. The function was full of the rich and elegant people, yet nobody looked familiar for Naomi to start a conversation with so she walked towards an empty table, took a seat and occupied herself by typing away on her phone.

“Hello Dear.” A motherly voice interrupted her.

She looked up and saw a familiar face. “Mrs Smith?”

“Yes dear and I suppose you’re Naomi Browne.”

“Yes, I am.” Naomi stood to her feet. She was about to give the woman a handshake but instead, Mrs Smith pulled her into a hug.

“The last time I saw you, you were just a little girl. Look at you now, you’ve grown into a beautiful woman.” She said which made Naomi blush.

“Thank you, Mrs Smith.” She replied shyly.

According to Naomi’s mom, Mrs Smith was a close friend of hers, even though they only saw each other once a while, they still kept in touch.

“It’s okay dear. You can call me Sarah or Mom.” Naomi nodded with a smile.

Sarah Smith was in her late forties, average height with brown hair. Despite her age, she still looked flawless.

“I’m sorry my parents couldn’t make it, they’ve been really busy with their new project.” Naomi apologized sincerely on her parents’ behalf even when she clearly knew her parents weren’t busy. They could have been here instead of forcing her to come to represent them.

"It's okay my dear. I'm glad you're here. I will introduce you to my husband and my son later on. I hope you enjoy the function." Sarah smiled and pulled Naomi into a hug again. Then she left to greet the other guests.

Naomi reached for a glass of champagne from a waiter that was passing before she took a seat and continued occupying herself with her phone.

Shortly after, the event started in full swing, speeches were made, donations were given, food and drinks were served and after that, Naomi decided to go hang out in the bar area. She was tired of sitting among three couples who shared a table with her. They were all so lovey-dovey and she was getting sick of it.

When they saw she was leaving the table, She gave them a sad smile to their questioning look and headed to sit on a comfortable stool behind the bar counter. Unfortunately, she couldn't leave the function because she had to give a closing speech on behalf of her parents.

.....

When Christopher realized he left his phone in his car, he went out of the hall to go pick it up. Coming back into the hall, He couldn't help but notice a very attractive woman. She was putting on a red dress which enhanced all her curves and a little bit of cleavage. Red was his favourite colour so her appearance turned him on even more. He watched her as she looked confused before making her way into the hall.

Throughout his interaction with other guests, his eyes never left her. What surprised him more was that he saw his mom make friendly conversations with her. He couldn't help but wonder why he had never met her since his Mom knew her.

Christopher thought she looked so cute when she acted uncomfortable around the couples who were slightly making out on her table.

"What's up with you Chris? You've been staring at her all day. Heck, I'm sure you weren't even listening to all I was saying." Andre, Christopher's best friend said.

"I don't know Andre, Something about her just captures my attention. She's so beautiful, the most beautiful woman I've ever seen."

Andre rolled his eyes at his best friend who was known to the most ruthless billionaire playboy. "You say this every time you meet a new girl and then after you get what you want, you leave her heartbroken," Andre said, he was tired of Chris Playboy ways

"You have to believe me, Andre, There's really something about her that got me hooked, I've not been able to take my eyes off her since she walked in."

Andre rolled his eyes, "You've just indirectly confessed that you weren't listening to all what I've been saying."

Chris gave him a sad smile and said, "I'm sorry." Before Andre could say anything further, Christopher spoke. "She's now alone at the bar. I think this is my opportunity to get to know her." He said nervously and turned to face Andre. "Wish me luck."

"Best of luck," Andre mumbled. Chris handed him his glass of wine and walked towards the bar area where the beautiful lady was seated.

## Chapter 2

“Hi” Christopher greeted her with a polite smile. Chris was definitely not used to approaching ladies because they were always all over him. His heart was beating hard against his chest as he spoke to her, something he had never experienced.

Naomi was bored as hell as she sat by the bar, She was tired of pressing her phone, She just wanted to go back to the hotel and lay on her bed but she couldn't leave yet.

A shiver ran down her spine when she heard a voice talk to her. The voice was masculine, thick and above all, sexy. She slowly turned her head to look at the owner of the voice and when she did, she couldn't stop herself from staring at him. He was drop-dead gorgeous; Tall, handsome with long eyelashes. Naomi couldn't help but admire his beautiful eyes also, it was the most beautiful she had ever seen.

Since her break up with Connor, She never brought herself to notice any guy but there was truly something about this one standing in front of her. His aura was making her feel things she had never felt before.

“Oh, Hii.” She finally struggled to answer after drooling over him.

“Can I occupy this place?” He asked politely, pointing to the high chair beside her.

“Sure, no problem.” She said in a rush after which she quickly took a sip of her wine to calm herself. She wondered why a sexy greek god was making conversation with her.

“You are a very beautiful woman. I haven't been able to take my eyes off you since you stepped out of the limousine. May I know your name please?”

Naomi tried to hide her blush. “I'm Naomi and you are?” She asked, making Chris look at her in surprise. He couldn't believe there was a soul that was unaware of his existence.

He chuckled, “You mean you don't know who I am?”

Naomi rolled her eyes at him. “If I know you, I wouldn't be asking for your name.”

He smiled, showing his left dimple which made him look more handsome. “You can call me Ryan.

Naomi nodded. “So why did you expect me to know you? Are you popular or something?” She couldn't help but ask.

“Well, kind of.” He shrugged, amused by the lady seated beside him.

"I'm usually not the type that is updated about who's famous or not so sorry you didn't see the reaction you were expecting."

"It's fine, I get to hang out with a gorgeous lady who treats me like a normal guy. I love it."

"You really know how to flatter a lady, Ryan." She smiled at him and then asked. "What do you do?"

"I run my father's company alongside the few clubs I own." She nodded in understanding. He was just like her brother, Luis, who runs his parents company alongside his business. No wonder he was quite popular.

"What about you?" He asked.

"I'm into Fashion. I'm a fashion consultant and sometimes a model. I'm currently working on building my fashion empire." She said and he nodded.

"I'd like to know more about you, Naomi." He said which caused her to look at him and she could see nothing but sincerity in his eyes.

Naomi gave him a sad smile and spoke. "There's nothing much about me, Ryan. My life is pretty boring and right now I'm trying to get back on track, I'm still recovering from my last break up."

Ryan placed his right hand on hers and gave it a light squeeze. She swallowed painfully as soon as his skin came in contact with hers. She noticed she had a funny feeling in the inside of her stomach. She had no idea why she was feeling that way.

"I'm so sorry." He said sincerely.

"It's fine." She replied and managed to untangle her hand from his. "I think I expected so much from my relationship with him but I guess he wasn't the one for me."

"You shouldn't feel sorry about it. It's his loss, he let go of a beautiful woman like you."

Naomi chuckled, "I'm just happy he came clean to me before going on to cheat on me. Enough of the boring talk about me. Tell me about you." She directed to Ryan.

"Well, my life is not that exciting either. I spend 80 percent of my time working and the other 20 with my family and having fun. I have a younger sister, Susan who is a pain in the ass." Then he looked at the crowd and said, "She should be somewhere around."

"So I assume your parents gave birth to two children." Ryan nodded.

"Same with me, but I'm the second and last born, I have an elder brother."

"It seems like you were forced to come here. I saw the way you looked bored as hell sitting among those couples on your table."

Naomi took a sip of her wine before she answered. "You're right. My parents forced me to come here with the hope that I will mingle and perhaps meet someone and I can't leave until I've given a closing speech on their behalf."

He smiled, "I'm happy you are here."

"So what about you? Are you in a relationship?" She asked randomly.

"No, I'm not. Actually, I'm not a relationship kind of guy."

She scoffed at his reply. She was tired of hearing men say that all over again. She looked at him curiously and asked "Why? Is it because you haven't found the right woman?"

"Maybe I just haven't found the woman that will make me rethink my decision about settling down and having a family of mine."

"I hope you find her soon."

"Yes and till then, my parents won't stop persuading me to settle down or try to hook me up with one of their friend's daughters." He said and Naomi chuckled.

"According to them, they are getting old and so am I so I need to give them grandchildren."

Naomi smiled, "I know how you feel. My brother is also under the same pressure. For that, I'm grateful I'm not the firstborn."

They made more conversations which cheered Naomi up. Soon enough, the whole event was coming to an end and Naomi was called upon to give the closing speech on behalf of her parents who were one of the sponsors of the event.

Ryan's eyes did not leave her body as Naomi gracefully made her way to the stage. She made her speech with full confidence and also made jokes in between. Everybody's eyes were just on her. Ryan did not fail to notice how other men were looking at her with lust in their eyes, It tells the extent of how beautiful Naomi was.

A round of applause was given to her when she was done. Ryan saw her stop to hug his parents, they talked for a while and then she came back to where she left Ryan.

"Did I do Well?" She asked excitedly as she took a seat beside him.

"Brilliantly Well." He smiled at her and she heaved a sigh of relief.

"I was nervous as hell. I'm not used to addressing a large number of people."

Naomi brought out her phone and scrolled through her contact, looking for her chauffeur's number. She was almost dialling him when Ryan stopped her by collecting her phone from her, he switched it off and then placed it in his jacket pocket.

Naomi tried to say something but words failed her.

"I know you were trying to call your chauffeur to come to take you home but I don't want you to go." He said sincerely.

"Why?" She challenged.

Instead of answering her, he moved closer to her and replied with a question, "Why don't you want to hang out with me? Or are you afraid of what I could do to you?"

Naomi hardly heard what he said. He was too close to her as he spoke. The way his breath fanned against her neck made her insides tingle. She was embarrassed as to the way her body was reacting to his presence. Never had she felt this way, not even with Connor, her ex.

She swallowed painfully before she asked again, slightly shuttering. "C..can y, you repeat what you said?"

Ryan smiled triumphantly. He was happy the attraction wasn't one-sided, he was fulfilled she felt the same way.

He rose to his feet, took her right hand and whispered to her. "Come with me."

Ryan said those words not with a commanding tone but with a persuasive voice and it was as if something took over Naomi as she heeded to his plea. She was meant to question him about where he was taking her but she simply did not.

Instead, She reached for her clutch, rose to her feet and connected her hand with Ryan's own. He smiled at her and led her out of the hall with his hand on the small of her back.

## Chapter 3

Series of thoughts were going through Naomi's head as she followed Ryan to God knows where. 'What if he's a killer or a kidnapper?' Her subconscious said to her. Naomi shook her head trying to erase the thought of him kidnapping her. Even within the short time she got to know him, She didn't think Ryan was capable of such.

They stopped in front of a white Bentley and Ryan opened the front passenger seat for her. Unconsciously, she muttered a small thank you and got in after which she fastened her seat belt.

Ryan shut the door and made his way to the driver's seat. He couldn't help but steal glances at Naomi as he drove. She was deep in her thoughts as she looked out through the window. Everything about her amused him. She was just different from the other women he had been with.

"I'm not a kidnapper, Naomi." He spoke, bringing her out of her thoughts.

"The function was getting boring so I thought of taking you to my apartment but it's okay if you don't want to come with me, I'll just pull over, give me your address and I'll take you home."

"N..no it's..I mean it's okay, Let's go to your apartment." She said almost immediately and Ryan smiled at her reply.

Naomi dropped her head on the headrest and heaved a sigh as she tried to convince herself that she just didn't make a bad decision. It may seem weird but something in her told her she could trust him. Besides, there was nothing she was going to do in her hotel room so she kind of anticipated spending the night with him. Maybe he would help her forget about Connor. Besides, it was just for a night and she would never see him again.

Ryan ushered Naomi into his apartment and then he followed suit, locking the door behind him.

It was a luxurious two-bedroom apartment suitable for bachelors, painted in it's finest colours and decorated with expensive furniture.

"You want anything? White wine?" He asked.

She replied with a nervous smile, "I'm fine."

He walked closer to her, wrapped his left arm around her waist and caressed her face with his right hand.

"The things you do to me, Naomi..." He whispered seductively. Naomi felt the tiny hairs at the back of her neck stand to attention. She closed her eyes, slightly parted her lips and she leaned into his touch.

He began trailing kisses from her ear lobe down to her neck. "I want you so bad Naomi." He whispered in between kisses. Naomi gave him more access to her neck as she enjoyed the pleasure he was giving her.

Ryan went back up to tease her earlobe and at the same time, he ran a hand over her right boob. He noticed her erect nipple through the fabric so he slowly caressed her nipple with his thumb which earned a moan from her.

"Do you want me too?" He asked seductively.

Naomi was on cloud nine. She could feel her panties getting wet, she was glad his left arm was still wrapped around her waist, if not she would have lost her balance because her legs were shaking. She couldn't even respond to his question, she nodded instead, confirming she wanted him. Ryan smiled and lifted her in a bridal style and made his way to his bedroom.

He closed his bedroom and made her stand to her feet. He closed the gap between them and undressed her, leaving her in nothing but her sexy red panties and bare boobs, She didn't put on any bra under her dress.

Ryan swallowed painfully as he stared at the half-naked gorgeous woman in front of him. His member instantly got hard at the mere sight of her breasts.

Naomi was truly endowed, She had curves in the right places, She was not too skinny or too fat, She was what Ryan would describe as perfect.

Ryan kissed her, his hands playing with her erect nipples at the same time. He loved the way she moaned. He was fulfilled that he was capable of giving her the pleasure she wanted.

He carried Naomi and gently placed her in the middle of his bed. He got down from the bed and removed all that he was putting on.

Naomi blushed as she took in the size of his length. He was huge and she couldn't wait to feel him inside of her.

Ryan made his way on top of her and placed kisses on her breasts. He took her right nipple in his warm mouth and played with her left one.

Naomi arched her back as she let out a moan, enjoying the pleasure he was giving her. No man had ever made her feel this way. Ryan continued to tease, suck and play with her tits. A few minutes later, he moved to the left nipple, to give it the same attention as he did to the right one.

Without wasting any more time, Ryan went ahead to remove her panties, he smiled when he felt how soaked it was, She was so ready for him.

Without any warning, his mouth made contact with her clit. Naomi swallowed painfully as she thought she was going to die of pleasure. Ryan teased her clit, sucked them, then teased her with his fingers. He prepared her by putting two fingers in her and he subsequently added an extra finger making it three. The pleasure was building up in her and when he noticed she was about to cum, he pulled out his finger.

He moved up and placed kisses around her ear lobe while Naomi tried to catch her breath. After that, her right hand reached for his cock. She felt him go still as soon as she wrapped her soft hand around it. She felt fulfilled that she had the same effect on him as he did on her.

Naomi was not sure what to do but she began stroking his cock and slightly caressing the tip in the process, Ryan growled and closed his eyes to enjoy the pleasure she was giving him which only encouraged her to stroke faster.

He knew if he didn't stop her he would cum all over her so he stopped her and guided his cock into her entrance. Before he entered her, he teased her with the tip of his member.

"I want you now..... please." Naomi managed to say. Her voice came out raspy, full of want, need and desire.

Ryan heeded to her demand and slowly entered her. He gave her time to adjust to his size and when she finally did, He made love to her, something he never did to the previous women he had been with. He started at a slow pace and finished at a fast pace, emptying his seeds inside of her.

Naomi and Ryan couldn't get enough of each other. An hour after the first round, they went for three more rounds. Ryan took his time to explore and worship her body, then he made passionate love to her.

After their final round, he saw how exhausted she was so he let her sleep. He pulled her naked body close to his, making her head rest on his chest and her legs tangled between his. He stroked her hair as she fell asleep.

Ryan truly liked her, This was the first time he was feeling this way towards a woman and he wanted to explore this feeling with her. He wanted to take her out on dates and spoil her with expensive vacations. He knew there was a strong attraction between them which he was ready to give in to.

Before sleep consumed him, he made up his mind to ask her out on her date when she wakes up and also tell her his first name was Christopher and not Ryan, his middle name. But he wouldn't mind if she insisted on calling him, Ryan.

## Chapter 4

Naomi opened her eyes and saw that everywhere was still dark, she took a look at Ryan's nightstand and saw it was just a few minutes past 5 am. She needed to leave as her Parents jet would be departing at 7 am on the dot. Naomi decided to spend five minutes admiring Ryan. He was so damn handsome and peaceful as he slept, She knew he was a possessive kind of guy with the way he wrapped his arms around her waist. She felt loved last night, he appreciated her body. Her cheeks started to turn red as she remembered the different positions they made love. He taught her different positions and she truly enjoyed them.

Deep down, Naomi, was sad everything was over as she would be going back to her home in a few hours and would probably never come across him. But she was happy he helped her forget about Connor and hopefully, moving on wouldn't be that bad. She slowly unwrapped his arms around her waist, doing it as careful as possible not to wake him up and then she placed a light kiss on his forehead.

Naomi winced in pain as soon as she stood to her feet. She was so damn sore and needed a shower.

She quietly reached for her belongings that were scattered across the room, wore her dress and got hold of her heels. She looked for Ryan's jacket and took her phone in it and then she walked out of his room, quietly shutting the door behind her.

She successfully made her way out of Ryan's apartment building. She had to walk for a while before she eventually got a taxi and whilst in the taxi, she unlocked her phone and saw so many missed calls and texts from her chauffeur.

She replied him, apologized for missing his calls and texts and she told him to pick her up from her hotel in an hour.

The first thing Naomi did when she got to her hotel room was to take a shower. As she showered, she felt tingling sensations all over her body. She could feel Ryan's touch against her body. She hadn't even left Florida yet and her body was craving for him again. She shook her head off those thoughts and continued with her shower.

She dried herself, came out of the shower and took a look at the mirror. She gasped as she saw the number of hickeys Ryan left on her. She had about four on her neck and uncountable on her breasts and chest area. Sure she would not be able to wear clothes that exposed her neck or cleavage for a few days.

Naomi ended up wearing jeans trousers and matched it with an oversized sweater. She let her hair down too. Hopefully, it would cover the hickeys on her neck. She arranged her things in her small

box after which she curled up on a couch with her arms wrapped around herself as she thought about her life. She knew she shouldn't have gone to bed with Ryan but she didn't regret doing so either.

Soon enough, there was a knock on her door. No doubt it was Daniel, the chauffeur. She stood up, reached for her handbag and suitcase then exited the hotel room.

.....

Christopher woke up with a smile on his face and the smile faded immediately he set his eyes on the other side of the bed which was now empty. Chris' heart became heavy, afraid that Naomi was gone.

He got up from the bed in a rush, he saw only his clothes on the floor, Naomi's dress, underwear, heels and clutch were no longer there.

He panicked as he reached for a sweatpant and plain shirt, he put on the first slippers he could find and made his way down the building to see if he could still catch up with her and probably persuade her to come back to his apartment with him.

Unfortunately, luck was not on Chris's side. He drove fifteen minutes away from his apartment hoping he would find her walking down the street but he didn't. He parked his car in a nearby park and stopped some people that were walking by to ask if they saw Naomi. He described the way she looked but they all gave negative answers.

With a heavy heart, Chris went back to his car and drove to his apartment. If there was anything he could think of, he was so mad at himself. Mad at himself for letting Naomi go. He finally saw the person he liked and he let her slip off his hand. Heck, he didn't even know her full name or anything about her. How would he begin to search for her?

Chris walked into his apartment, crashed on the couch and buried his face in his hands. Naomi was the first girl he ever brought to his apartment, the first woman he ever made love to, the first person that disappeared before he woke up. The first lady that made him want something more.

He usually had his one night stand in hotels, never for once had he mistakenly brought any lady to his apartment and he usually leaves them in the hotel the next morning.

Some even stole from him after giving them the money they've agreed upon for the night but that was not the case of Naomi. Everything in his apartment was intact, she had the opportunity to steal from his apartment but she didn't.

Chris stood up in a rush and walked to his bedroom, it was as if he remembered something. He reached for the Jacket he was putting on the previous night and searched the pocket but it was empty.

“Of course she remembered to take her phone before she left.” He mumbled as he made his way to his bed and laid on his back. He felt miserable, it was as if a part of him was missing. Forgetting about Naomi was not an option, he had to find her by all means.

.....

Naomi was clearly not in the mood to talk to anyone. She was supposed to return to her Parents mansion but she told the driver to take her to her apartment which was about over an hour drive away from her parents Mansion.

She thanked the driver who brought her suitcase right in front of the door to her apartment. She wanted to give him some cash but he refused politely. Unfortunately, she didn't know his name but she knew he was one of her Parents' drivers.

Naomi sighed as she stepped into her two-bedroom luxurious bungalow apartment. This was the place she felt like home. She switched on the light, opened the windows and went to her room to unpack.

Naomi reached for all her dirty clothes in the suitcase and took them to the laundry room. She also took her hairdryer, makeup purse, toothbrush and all other things she travelled with and kept them in their usual spot.

She prepared a bath for herself after which she stepped into the tub and soaked herself in it. Naomi did nothing but stare at the white ceiling, looking at nothing in particular as she was deep in thought. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't stop thinking about Ryan. His face, his smile, his voice, his touch.

Naomi groaned as she buried herself deeper into the tub. This two days trip was to help her get her mind off Connor and move on but after being intimate with Ryan, Naomi was not sure if she would ever get over him. He made her feel things she never felt before and most importantly, he worshipped her body, making her feel beyond special.

## Chapter 5

After spending almost thirty minutes in the bathtub, she rinsed and then dried her body before putting on her shorts and a tank top. Then she applied some ointment on the love bites that Ryan left all on her body.

As soon as Naomi stepped into her room, she reached for her phone on the nightstand which was ringing. She heaved a sigh as soon as she saw the caller ID, then she reluctantly answered the call.

“Hi love, How was your trip?” Anna, Naomi’s mother asked in excitement.

Naomi replied as she took a seat on the edge of her bed. “It was okay mom.”

“That’s it? it was just okay?” Her mom sounded disappointed on the other side. She had wanted her daughter to have a fun trip and hopefully meet someone. Naomi’s reply was definitely not what she was expecting.

“Mom, I know you’re on the lookout for me and you want what’s best for me. I promise you I’m over Connor and if it will make you feel better I made a friend. His name is Ryan.”

“Oh my....Is he handsome? Do you like him? Oh, Naomi, you should have come straight to the mansion instead of you going back to your apartment.”

“He’s handsome, Mom but he was only a friend for the night. We talked and had a few drinks, that’s all and hopefully, I’ll never see him again.” She half lied when deep down she wanted nothing more than to be in his arms.

Anna was quiet for a while, trying to analyze her daughter’s last statement and then she finally spoke. “Is there something you’re not telling me, Naomi?”

Naomi groaned inwardly upon her mother’s statement. The psychology she studied over the years gave her an upper hand in finding out the truth from her children.

“I’m really tired Mom, I want to take a nap. I will try and see you during the week. Take care, my regards to Dad. Love you.” She said in a rush and ended the call without waiting for her mom to reply.

.....

Even though Chris wanted to hire a Personal investigator to locate Naomi, he didn’t have much information like her surname and other vital information. Her first name and description of how she looks would definitely not be enough.

So he decided to call his mom. He was sure his mom knew her by the way they greeted each other the previous night and she will also be in a good position to give him more information about Naomi.

“Chris darling how are you?” Sarah asked cheerfully from the other side.

“I’m fine mom and you?”

“I’m fine too sweetheart. I was looking for you yesterday but Andre told me you had left with some girl. You should stop your playboy ways, honey. You have Vivian now you know.”

“Mom, you know I don’t love Vivian”

“Vivian is a good girl, Chris, What’s there not to love about her? She’s pretty, smart and successful. Besides, I don’t think you have any say in this. You refused to bring a girl home to marry so your father picked Vivian for you.”

Chris didn’t have the strength to argue with his mom about Vivian so he went directly to the main reason he called her.

“Mom, do you know the girl that gave the closing speech yesterday?” He asked even when he knew his mom knew Naomi.

“Is anything the matter?” She asked suspiciously.

“Oh my God, was she the one you went away with last night?” Sarah asked in disbelief and then she scolded him. “You have Vivian now so stay away from Naomi. Naomi is like a daughter to me so please don’t do anything to hurt her. Her mom and I have been friends since our college days and her Dad is a very good friend of your father. Don’t do anything stupid that will affect our friendship, Son.”

“I promise I won’t do anything to hurt her. She left her purse at the bar yesterday when we were chatting, that’s why I was asking if you know anything about her so I can return the purse to her.” He half lied knowing that was the only way he would be able to get details about Naomi from his mom. He prayed his mom does not notice how lame his excuse was because it was something he came up with a second ago.

“Fine, Send the purse over, I’ll get someone to deliver it to Browne’s mansion.” His mom replied.

“Never mind mom, I’ll see what I can do to get it across to her.” He replied and then ended the call.

Christopher sighed in annoyance as he ran his fingers through his hair. His mom was really not of help but at least he now knows her surname which he can use to trace her. What infuriates him more was the fact that his mother was insisting he forgets about Naomi and goes for Vivian who he didn’t like a bit.

Chris reached for his phone and dialled Ruben, his close friend who was also a personal investigator. Ruben picked up almost immediately as if he was expecting Chris' call.

"See who remembered me today." Ruben teased from the other side.

"Hi Bro." Chris greeted with a sad voice.

"Is anything the matter?" Ruben asked, concerned.

Christopher sighed before he answered. "I need your help. I need information on someone called Naomi Browne. I want to know everything about her. I need the information as soon as possible Ruben, I don't mind how much it will cost, I'll pay whatever you ask for."

"Are you sure you're okay Chris or is there anything you are not telling me?" Ruben asked because this was very unusual for Chris. He only requested a background check to be done on people who work for him. Never had he asked for a woman to be investigated except she happened to be one of his staff.

"I'll explain later on but this is truly urgent. Will I be able to get all the info tomorrow?" Christopher asked hopefully.

"I'll see what I can do to make sure you get it tomorrow."

"Thanks, man. How's Debbie and Sophie?" Chris asked after his wife and two years old daughter.

"They are fine, Although Debbie is mad at you for not coming to visit us."

Chris chuckled, "I sincerely apologize for that. I'll make time to come see you guys."

"Alright bro, looking forward to your visit. We'll see tomorrow." Ruben said, then ended the call

.....

Naomi groaned as soon as she heard the sound of the doorbell. She had no doubt it was her best friend, Linda who was at the door.

She reluctantly stood up from the sofa where she fell asleep and went to open the door. As soon as she opened the door, She was pulled into a bone-crushing hug by Linda.

Naomi chuckled, "It's not even up to 72 hours, Did you miss me that much?"

Linda playfully rolled her eyes. "You have no idea. I was bored as hell. I had no one to spend my Friday and Saturday night with."

"Oh, I forgot Luis was not around." Naomi teased which made Linda blush. She has had a crush on Luis, Naomi's brother since like forever. Naomi knew her brother liked her best friend but both of them still haven't had the balls to come out and declare their feelings for each other.

"I really don't know what's wrong with you and my brother," Naomi complained as she shut the door behind Linda. Linda settled on the Sofa Naomi was previously taking a nap on.

"It's obvious you guys like each other but you guys will never admit it because the two of you are cowards," Naomi said as she took a seat opposite Linda.

"Luis only sees me as his younger sister so I doubt it if he feels anything for me. Anyways enough about me. How was your trip? Did you meet anybody?" Linda asked excitedly.

"Nothing important happened and no I didn't meet anybody." She lied as she avoided looking into Linda's eyes. "What drink do you want? I made spaghetti before I fell asleep, do you want some?" If there was something Naomi was good at, She was very good at changing subjects but Linda was not willing to let it go.

"You know you're not good at telling lies Naomi, besides the love bites on your neck tells it all. Care to tell me about him?" Linda grinned.

Naomi cursed softly under her breath. She had forgotten she was putting on a tank top which showed Ryan's love bites.

"Nothing much. I met Ryan, we talked, got a little tipsy and I ended up having a one night stand with him. That's just it, besides I don't think I'll ever come across him again." She replied but Linda was not satisfied with the story Naomi narrated. She wanted to hear the full story.

Linda joined Naomi where she was seated. She took Naomi's hands in hers. Her hands were cold and shaky. She knew something was wrong so she persuaded Naomi to tell her everything.

"You know I will never judge you for anything right?"

Naomi swallowed painfully before she began to talk. "The couples I shared a table with were getting so intimate with each other, I got irritated so I transferred to the bar area of the function. A few minutes later, a guy approached me. As soon as he greeted me, I felt a shiver run down my spine. I don't know Linda, he made me feel what I've never felt before. When I asked him for his name he was surprised, I later got to know that he was a billionaire so I think he was used to having girls around him, I mean who wouldn't want to hang out with him? He's one hell of a sexy guy."

"I promised Daniel, the chauffeur, that I'd give him a call when I was ready to go back to my hotel so he will come to pick me up. That was what I was about to do when Ryan collected my phone and put it in his pocket. He pleaded for me to follow him and I did."

"Even when something kept telling me that he was a stranger and could be a kidnapper, I still followed him because I kind of trusted him." Naomi sighed and she continued talking. "To cut the

long story short, we made love in his apartment. It felt amazing, he made me feel like a woman. He worshipped my body and left me wanting more. I don't think I'll ever be able to erase last night's memory from my head." Naomi said and looked up at Linda who had a big smile on her face.

"Damn you had the best time of your life on this trip."

Naomi shrugged "I'm not denying that."

"I'm happy you're over Connor." Linda declared.

"Me too Lin. I'm just scared. What if I never get over Ryan?"

"You guys exchanged numbers right?" Linda asked hopefully.

"We didn't. I left his apartment at midnight. He was still asleep then."

Linda asked. "Do you regret meeting him? Do you regret what happened between the two of you?"

"No, I don't." She replied honestly.

"You know what?" Linda asked cheerfully. "I think you like him. In all the years I've known you, you've never spoken passionately about a guy. Not even Connor who you thought was going to be your life partner. But one thing I believe is that things will fall in place if he's truly meant for you." She assured.

## Chapter 6

Christopher woke up with an unusual headache, he reluctantly dragged himself up from the bed, he did his morning rituals and prepared for work.

Chris found it hard to sleep last night as he kept on thinking about Naomi Browne, the mysterious lady who effortlessly stole his heart. The only thing that kept him sane was the fact that he assured himself that Ruben was going to get all her information for him today and he would be able to reach out to her. He didn't mind taking time off work and travelling to wherever she was to see her.

Christopher got to his office and buried himself with work. He was interrupted halfway through when the intercom buzzed. He pressed the receive button to hear what the person on the other side had to say.

"Sir you have a visitor." Jessie, Christopher's secretary announced.

Christopher thought it was Ruben so he replied. "Let him in."

"It's Miss Vivian, Sir." Jessie corrected.

Christopher grumbled softly upon hearing his secretary's reply. He didn't remember inviting Vivian to his office. In fact, he had warned her to stay away from him.

"Let her In Jessie, Thank you." He replied reluctantly.

Almost immediately, his office door was opened and Vivian walked in.

Vivian Matthews was a fashion mogul and a very successful entrepreneur. She was the only female child of her very rich parents. She was classy and everything about her screams money and perfection. She kind of had a good heart but was always obsessed about what she wanted. She was a role model to many young women and men were always running after her but she wasn't interested in any of them as she only had eyes for Christopher Ryan Smith.

No doubt Vivian was a very beautiful woman, the problem was just that Chris wasn't attracted to her. He wanted Naomi.

"Hello, Chris." She greeted him with a polite smile before taking a seat opposite him.

"Why are you here?" He asked with a stern voice.

"You failed to pick up my calls and neither did you reply to any of my messages so I had no choice but to come to see you in the office." Truly, Vivian called Chris yesterday but he refused to pick up her call and he didn't even bother to read all the text messages she sent to him.

"Didn't you miss me? I was hoping you would be happy to see me." She said with a frown on her face, trying to hide her hurt.

Chris sighed and then he spoke. "What do you want Vivian? As you can see I'm very busy." He pointed to the documents that were on his desk.

"I've got good news for you." Vivian smiled which amazed Chris because he had never seen her smile so bright.

"For me?" He rephrased and she nodded immediately. "I'm Pregnant Chris; You're going to be a father."

Christopher stopped typing on his laptop and looked at her in shock. He opened his mouth to say something but nothing came out. His heart rate increased, his face turned pale and his hands started shaking in fear.

"Please tell me you're joking," Chris voiced out after a while.

Vivian knew he was going to doubt her so she came prepared. She handed him her doctors' report which confirmed she was pregnant. Christopher collected the white envelope from her and quickly went through it.

The report confirmed she was truly pregnant. Chris placed the report on his desk and he buried his face in his hands. The result stated that she was four weeks pregnant. He did the calculation, it was exactly four weeks since he woke up naked on the same bed with her.

"I can assure you the baby is yours. I'm willing to undergo any form of DNA test to prove it to you." She said in all confidence.

Christopher sighed and ran his hand through his hair harshly. How did he not see all this coming? All the advances she made to him in the past was for this purpose. To get pregnant with his child and trap him forever.

"You know this is pretty unfair Vivian!" He stood to his feet and raised his voice at her. Anger was an understatement for what he felt.

"You knew I never liked you, you knew I was never interested in you and I will never be. You seduced me which I never gave in to and you went all the way to drug me so we could have sex and you can get yourself pregnant. How can you be so cruel?"

“Hey, Don’t raise your voice at me okay. You had too much to drink that night, I seduced you and you fell for it. Now that I’m pregnant, man up and take up the responsibility. I won’t give birth to my baby out of wedlock so you better calm down and let’s set a date for the wedding. I want us to have the wedding before I start showing. I don’t plan on looking huge in my wedding pictures.”

“Can you listen to yourself, Vivian? Just listen to the rubbish that’s coming out of your mouth. How cruel can you be? Do you want us to raise a child In a loveless marriage? What example will we set for him or her when we do nothing but fight all the time. I don’t love you and I’m never going to marry you. As for our child, I’ll take responsibility if he or she is mine and we can share custody.”

“As I said, my child wouldn’t be born out of wedlock. Since you’re nervous about getting married, I think I’ll have to plan our wedding all by myself. But first of all, I have to tell your parents the news. It’s only fair that they know they will soon be grandparents.”

“Just get the hell out of my office Vivian.”

“Get outttt!” He shouted at her. Vivian gave him a sad smile before she majestically walked out of his office.

Christopher walked towards his window for some fresh air. He felt as if someone was choking him. He wanted to cry but tears wouldn’t solve anything.

Even though he was a playboy, he never found Vivian attractive enough to have sex with her. He knew she was obsessed with him but he ignored her. Christopher and his family attended Vivian’s father’s birthday party which was four weeks ago. He didn’t want to go but his mother forced him to because his dad and Vivian’s dad were business partners.

The next day, Christopher found himself naked on Vivian’s bed with her arms wrapped around his waist. Saying he was disgusted would be an understatement. He knew she put something in his drink so she could have her way with him. But unknown to him, Vivian had her own plans, she knew if she got pregnant there was no way he would refuse to marry her.

Now that she was going to tell his parents about the baby, no doubt they would insist he gets married to her but how can he get married to someone he doesn’t love? Someone who’s presence he cannot stand?

## Chapter 7

The situation got worse as soon as Vivian left Christopher's office. He could not concentrate on the work he had to do as he kept on replaying the conversation with Vivian on his head. As a result of that, he decided to retire to his apartment earlier than usual.

Christopher couldn't imagine how much his life had changed in 72 hours. He met Naomi, the first person he ever felt something for and then, she disappeared before he knew it and now that he was close to finding her and making her his, Vivian showed up with unexpected news.

He knew Vivian was very much obsessed with him which was why he tried to avoid her because he knew she was up to something but he never thought she would stoop so low by finding a way to get pregnant so he would be tied to her.

The sound of the doorbell brought Christopher out of his thoughts. He went to answer it. It was Andre and Ruben, his close friends. He called them earlier because he needed someone to talk to before he goes crazy and they promised to come over after they close from work.

Andre and Ruben gave Chris a brotherly hug before they stepped into his apartment. They each took a seat on different couches and Ruben broke the silence.

"Here's what you asked for?" He passed a brown sealed envelope to Chris. It contained all of Naomi's information.

"Thank you," Chris muttered after collecting the envelope from Ruben. He placed it on a small table beside him, sighed and then spoke: "I'm in some deep shit guys; Vivian has finally ruined me!"

"What did she do?"

"I thought you told me she promised to keep her distance?"

Ruben and Andre asked respectively.

"I thought the same too. I thought she was finally over me until she appeared at my office earlier today with a doctors' report confirming that she was pregnant."

"What???" Ruben screamed in horror.

"Shit!." Andre cursed. "Are you sure this child is yours? Is she even pregnant?" He asked.

"I remember waking up naked next to her so I won't deny the fact that something happened between us. I think she's pregnant because she said she was willing to undergo any form of DNA test to prove that the baby is mine if I can't wait till he or she is born."

"The Doctors report was signed by Doctor Crawford, my family doctor. I called him as soon as Vivian left my office and he confirmed that Vivian was Pregnant."

"So what are you going to do now?" Ruben asked.

Christopher ran his fingers through his already messy hair. "I don't know but Vivian is insisting we get married as soon as possible."

"She's pretty smart; She got pregnant to lure you into marriage. She really has no shame." Ruben concluded.

"She's dreaming if she thinks I'll get married to her. I don't love her, hell, I can't even stand her presence. I told her I'll support the child in every way I can but she kept on ranting that she would never have our baby out of wedlock."

"To be honest, Vivian is pretty manipulative. She didn't come this far for you to say you won't get married to her. I think you have no choice but to marry her." Andre said sincerely.

"How can I marry her when my heart is with another woman? How can I get married to Vivian who I don't love when all I think of is Naomi?"

"Naomi? Like this same Naomi I investigated?" Ruben asked and Chris nodded.

"Where did you guys meet?" he asked.

"At mom's charity event on Saturday. We got to know each other a little and spent the night together. Unfortunately, she left before I woke up."

"The mysterious girl that got you whipped at the party" Andre mumbled.

"I know I sound crazy but it is Naomi I want. The little time I spent with her was the best time of my life. This is not just about sex guys; She made me feel what I've never felt before. I enjoyed being in her company and making conversation with her. I had wanted to make it official the next day but she disappeared while I was sleeping, which is why I'm determined to locate her and let her know she means so much to me than just a one night stand."

Ruben and Andre saw in Chris what they've never seen before. They saw the sincerity in his eyes as he spoke. He had never been very passionate about a woman the way he was about Naomi.

"Naomi might not be single you know. This feeling may be one-sided and do you think she would still want to be with you if she learns about Vivian and the baby?" Andre raised his concern.

"I don't think the feeling is one-sided. I believe she feels the same way about me. I'll talk to her, I'll let her know how I feel about her and I'll open up to her about Vivian and the baby. Even though

chances are slim that she would want to have anything to do with me after hearing about Vivian, I'll not give up on her."

Ruben heaved a sigh. "This is really a hard one bro but no matter what you decide we'll always be here for you." He assured.

"Yes Chris, you can count on us for anything" Andre added.

.....

When it was almost evening time, Vivian took a shower and changed into her special evening wear. She was to join Christopher's parents for dinner which was why she wanted to look as presentable as possible.

"Vivian darling, it's nice to see you." Sarah, Christopher's Mom said happily and pulled her into a motherly hug.

"It's nice to see you too, mom." She returned the hug.

Vivian and Christopher's parents were not only business partners but also good friends which was why Vivian was used to calling Christopher's parents Mom and Dad.

"My darling daughter, you look pretty as always." Sarah commended before ushering her into the mansion.

"So how was your trip to Bali?" Sarah asked as they made their way to the living room. Vivian went to finalize a deal in Bali which was why she was absent for the function hosted by Christopher's parents.

"It was fine Mom. Where's Dad and Susan?" She asked after her husband and Christopher's younger sister.

"Julius is trying to finish up some work in his study room and Susan should be in her room. I'm sure they will come down any minute because it's almost time for dinner."

"I'm happy you came to visit us. Have you seen Christopher since you came back?" Susan asked as she took a seat beside Vivian.

She sighed before she replied. "I went to see him at work today but he wasn't pleased to see me."

"Don't mind that Son of mine. He's always grumpy."

"Mom, I actually have something to tell you." She whispered slowly. Sarah could tell she was nervous.

"What is it dear?" She encouraged her to say what was on her mind.

"I'm pregnant, Mom. Chris and I are expecting a baby."

Vivian couldn't tell if Sarah was happy about the news because for the first few minutes she couldn't read Sarah's facial expression.

"Seriously???" Sarah finally smiled as happy tears welled up in her eyes.

Vivian smiled in return, nodding her head, confirming what she said earlier. "Four weeks."

"Oh, my child this is the best news I've heard in a long time, Congratulations." She said and then pulled Vivian in for a hug.

"This is amazing!" Sarah exclaimed as she pulled away from the hug. "I'm going to be a grandma." She screamed which made Vivian chuckle.

Sarah took Vivian's hand in hers and looked straight into her eyes as she spoke. "You're happy about it right?" She asked and Vivian nodded immediately.

"Have you told Chris?" Sarah asked and she nodded. "How did he react?" She asked even when she had an idea of what his reaction would have been. At the age of 31, he wasn't ready to settle down.

Vivian said with a sad face. "He didn't take the news well, we got into a fight and he sent me out of his office."

Sarah nodded at her reply. That was so Christopher.

"It will be fine honey. I'm sure he'll come back to his senses. You know he's used to being a playboy who doesn't see himself making a family soon and now that it happened sooner than expected, he will have to change his ways and take up his responsibility."

"I can't have this child out of wedlock, Mom." Vivian said with tears in her eyes.

"I wouldn't allow my grandchild to be born out of wedlock either. Leave Christopher to me, Julius and I will talk to him." She assured and Vivian nodded. She felt at peace now that she had Sarah's support.

## Chapter 8

“Hello, Rita.” Naomi greeted her brother’s receptionist. Rita was almost the same age as Naomi but a little taller than Naomi.

“Naomi, it’s been a while. How are you?” She asked with a smile.

“Fine and you?”

“I’m good too. Luis will be very happy to see you since you hardly come by.”

Naomi chuckled. “I know; I was in the neighbourhood so I decided to come to say hi. Is he in?” Naomi asked, pointing to the direction of her brother’s office.

“Yes, you can go in,” Rita said. Naomi told her a thank you before making her way to Luis’s office.

Like always Luis had his face buried in work. He was seated behind his desk, going through some documents. Naomi could see a slight frown on his forehead. He did not notice she was in his office until she spoke.

“You need to get a life outside this office, Luis.”

Luis recognized the voice to be his sister’s voice and a smile took over his handsome face.

“Naomi, what a pleasant surprise!” He said, then stood up from where he was sitting, approached his younger sister who was standing beside the door and pulled her into a hug.

“I guess someone missed me.” She chuckled as she returned her brother’s hug. Luis smiled and kissed her forehead.

Luis Browne very protective of Naomi, he loved her like no other and always wanted to see her happy. She was his younger and only sibling so he always felt the need to protect her and be there for her as much as possible.

When Luis heard about her breakup, he had wanted to go beat up Connor for breaking his sister’s heart. Unfortunately, Luis couldn’t accomplish that mission as he was stopped by Naomi and his Parents. They made him understand that ending things with Naomi was better than entering into a loveless marriage with her.

“So how was your trip?” She asked him as he guided her to a couch which was opposite his desk.

Luis shrugged before he answered. “It was normal; full of business talk and all of that.”

Naomi rolled her eyes as they both took their seats. "You should create time for yourself Luis. It shouldn't be about work all the time."

Luis chuckled. "I will, baby sis. It's just that there's been so much to do since we launched the new project. But I plan on taking a vacation in two weeks."

"Enough about me. How are you? How was the function you attended last week?"

"I'm fine. The function was okay but please don't ever beg me to represent you or mom in any function again, I got tired of those long, boring business talks."

Luis laughed out loud. His sister had never shown any interest in the business world. "But you just said it was okay." He teased.

"Yeah, I kind of had someone to talk to and the most important thing now is that I'm over Connor."

Luis smiled. "Mom must be so proud of herself for bringing up the idea of you representing the family."

"So the person you talked to, I assume it was a guy?" He asked which earned a groan from Naomi.

She reluctantly answered, "Yes, he's the same age as you and he runs his father's company too, just like you."

"What is his name?" Luis asked, interested.

"Ryan." She replied.

"Just Ryan? Doesn't he have a surname?"

Naomi rolled her eyes. "Of course he does. I just didn't ask him."

Luis sighed. "Anyways I'm happy you're back to your normal self. How's Linda?"

"You know what Luis?, I refuse to be the middleman between you and Linda."

"What do you mean?" He asked, a little confused, with his eyebrow raised.

"It's so damn obvious you care about her, I know you like her but you still haven't made a move about it."

"Is it that obvious that I like her?" He asked shyly with a smile on his lips. Truly Luis liked Linda, he has been attracted to her since the day he set his eyes on her. He wasn't sure if Naomi would be comfortable with the idea of him going out with her best friend so he kept his feelings to himself.

Naomi shrugged, "If it wasn't obvious I wouldn't have discovered."

“So you’re okay with me asking your best friend out?” He asked sincerely and she nodded.

“Are you sure?” He asked again. “I’m a possessive kind of guy and I can be quite demanding. I hope you know that if Linda and I become an item, She will have to spend more time with me than with you, her best friend.” He teased.

Naomi groaned, “Urghhh, I hate you already.” She said playfully which made him chuckle.

“But Seriously, I like Linda for you. You guys should Just figure something out because there are times I’ll need my best friend.”

“Alright Sis, I’ll act on our discussion.” He promised.

“I’m sure Sarah Smith was happy to see you,” Luis said.

Naomi smiled, “Yes she was. I almost didn’t recognize her but she recognized me. I met her husband too. She wanted to introduce me to her son but she never got the chance to.”

“That must be Christopher.”

Naomi asked. “Do you guys know each other?”

“Yes, We’re friends.”

“Wow, So sad I didn’t meet him.”

.....

Christopher Ryan Smith heaved a sigh before walking into his parents’ mansion. Heaven knows he had been avoiding them all week. He hardly picked their calls or replied to any of their text messages.

Julius, his father, threatened to dismiss him from his position in the company if he doesn’t show up at the mansion this evening which was why he was here. He knew what his parents wanted to discuss with him. It was about Vivian and the wedding which he would never subscribe to.

Christopher avoided Vivian for a whole week; he told his securities not to allow her to set foot in his company or his home. He failed to answer her calls or reply to any of her text messages.

Chris was told his parents were waiting for him in his father’s study so he made his way there.

“Good evening Mom, Dad.” He greeted them with a smile that did not reach his eyes before taking a seat opposite the couch his parents were seated.

“So if your father did not threaten you, you would not have shown up?” His mom, Sarah hissed.

“I’m sorry Mom, I’ve been busy with work.” He half lied, trying to justify himself.

“So I assume you know why we called you here.” Chris’s Father, Julius said.

“Not really.” He replied nervously as he played with his car keys.

Julius asked, “Now that Vivian is expecting your baby what next?, You know you’re about to be a Father which is a huge responsibility.”

Christopher sighed. Truthfully, he hadn’t thought about the next chapter of his life. All he had been thinking was to give the baby child support and be there for him or her and at the same time try to win Naomi.

“I told Vivian I’ll be there for the baby, I’ll give the necessary child support and be there when he or she needs me.”

“You have to be kidding me, Chris.” His mother scoffed. “A child needs both parents.”

“I know Mom. He or she will always have me and Vivian.”

“Do you think he or she will be happy spending weekdays with Vivian and spending weekends with you?” Sarah asked, frustrated. Christopher ran his fingers through his hair not knowing what to say.

“You will marry Vivian,” Julius said to his son who didn’t look surprised because he saw it coming.

“Of course not Dad. How will I marry someone I don’t love?” He said, trying to control his temper.

“You should have thought about that before you decided to sleep with her and got her pregnant.” His mom rolled her eyes.

Christopher sighed, burying his face in his hands. Because of his playboy habits, He knew no one would believe him if he told them Vivian took advantage of him.

Christopher looked at his parents once more and begged them with tears in his eyes. “Please Mom, Dad, Don’t force me to marry Vivian, There’s no chemistry between us. What happened was a mistake which should never have happened. I promise to support her and the baby, getting married to her will only complicate things. Do you want me to live an unhappy life?”

Julius sighed before he spoke. “Son, I believe if you give yourself a chance to get to know Vivian, you will end up liking her. She’s beautiful, smart, independent and a wife material. You are old enough to settle down and I think Vivian is the right person for you.”

“Vivian said she wants to have the wedding before she starts showing. Her mother accompanied her earlier today to check out some wedding dresses. So we want to finalize the wedding date with you. Are you okay with three Saturdays from now?” His mother asked.

Christopher felt like someone was choking him. Hearing Vivian had started searching for a wedding dress made him feel sick and the fact that his parents weren't even supporting him made him feel like shit.

"You know what?" Christopher rose to his feet. "I'm out of here." He left his parents' study without looking back even though his mother shouted his name to come back that they still had things to discuss.

## Chapter 9

Naomi curled up on the white sofa in the living room. She was already in her nightwear and her laptop was balanced on her lap. She was going through the pictures from the photoshoot she did earlier today.

She had to give her opinion on them and decide which one she liked best which will be considered by the Board of Zick Cosmetics.

Zick cosmetics was a popular cosmetic company in California; they recently signed a deal with Naomi to be their Brand Ambassador and Influencer. And part of Naomi's contract was to be the face of the brands' products.

Halfway through checking out the pictures, Naomi was distracted by her cell phone which was ringing.

She reached for her phone which was on a nearby table, She checked the caller ID and saw that it was an unknown number but she picked it anyways.

"Hello!" Naomi said unsure.

"Hi, Babe." The husky voice said and Naomi's heartbeat increased. She could recognize his voice anytime; the voice that had been tormenting her in her sleep for the past few days. It was him, Ryan, the person she couldn't stop thinking about since the night she met him.

She ignored the butterflies in her stomach, swallowed painfully, before answering him. She didn't want it to be obvious that she was happy to hear from him.

"How did you get my number?" She managed to ask.

Upon her question, a smile found its way to Christopher's lips. He was proud of her that she could recognize his voice without him having to introduce himself.

"How I got your number shouldn't be the issue right now Naomi. I can't believe you left, just like that, without a goodbye, without leaving a note. You got me worried, Naomi." He said at a go and Naomi could sense the worry in his voice. A part of her was starting to feel guilty for leaving him unannounced.

She sighed before she replied. "I'm sorry, I had a flight to catch that morning." She replied.

"I believe you have to make it up to me," He said.

Naomi chuckled, "You must be kidding me."

"I'm serious, I will be coming over tomorrow evening. I should land by 7.15 pm. I've taken the weekend off to come to see you so you have to make it up to me."

"You're joking, right?" Naomi asked in disbelief. She was four states away and She couldn't believe he was going to take some time off to come to spend the weekend with her.

"I just finished packing my suitcase ma'am. So am I welcome to stay in your apartment or I should book a hotel close to your apartment?" He asked.

Chris was happy when he saw in the information Ruben gave him that she lived alone.

"Why? You know you don't have to right? Besides you have a company to look after." She said to him.

"I really need to see you, Naomi. You are all I could think of since that night. I might go crazy if I don't see you this weekend, Please." He said sincerely and Naomi heaved a sigh. She would be lying if she said she hadn't been thinking about him too. She missed him.

Naomi was someone who always had plans for her weekend but fortunately, she was still unsure of what to do this weekend. She was used to spending most of her weekends with Linda but her elder brother, Luis managed to convince her to let Linda spend the weekend with him. She had reluctantly agreed to her brother's plea. It was high time her best friend and her brother gave in to what they felt for each other.

"Fine. I'll pick you up at the airport by 7:15." She concluded.

Christopher, on the other hand, threw his fist in the air and did a celebratory dance. He was sure by this time tomorrow he would be with her. He was eager to see her again. He had never been this excited in his whole life. Even though it was just for the weekend, he wanted to go far away from Vivian and her drama and spend some time with the person whom his heart truly belonged to.

"I'll appreciate that." He said trying to hide the excitement in his voice but he failed woefully. "I'll give you a call before I board my flight."

"Okay. I'll be expecting your call."

"Thank you so much, Naomi, I can't wait to see you." She could hear the eagerness in his voice.

"Me too Ryan. Goodnight." She replied before ending the call.

As soon as Naomi ended the call, Another call came in on Ryan's phone. It was Vivian. Despite the fact that she was the one who put him in this mess, he promised himself to be civil with her just because she was the mother of his unborn baby.

He sighed, then answered the call.

“Hi, honey. Why haven’t you been picking up my calls?”

Christopher cringed at the sound of the endearment. Heaven knows that even if he tries, he could never feel anything for Vivian.

“I was busy,” he answered reluctantly.

“Okay, I just wanted to update you about the wedding.” She said and Christopher groaned.

“I finally saw the perfect dress today and your mom was kind enough to pay for it. We also paid a visit to the event planner to finalize the menu for the wedding and also the decorations. Have you gotten your suit already? Will you be wearing white or black? I want your outfit to match with that of the ring bearer.” She said excitedly.

“There will be no wedding, Vivian. I’ve told you this more than a hundred times. I don’t love you and there’s no way I’ll marry you because I’m in love with someone else. I keep on telling you but you refused to listen to me. Don’t be surprised if I don’t show up at the altar.”

Tears welled up in Vivian’s eyes immediately. “You can’t do this to me, Christoph, you can’t do this to your child. We need you Chris; I promise I’ll be a good wife and you will fall in love with me gradually. Your parents and my parents have put so many resources in this wedding. Please, Chris, we’ve sent out all invitations, Don’t let me be the laughingstock of society.” She pleaded.

Christopher sighed. It was a pity that his parents were taking this marriage seriously. It seemed they cared more about Vivian, her parents and their future grandchild than they cared for his happiness. The last time he spoke to his mom, she said the same thing Vivian said ‘He should give Vivian a shot, marry her and he will eventually fall in love with her.’ His mother emphasized that since they have a baby on the way, they would surely get along.’

The whole situation was making Chris go crazy. But one thing was for sure, he would never get married to Vivian.

“There will be no wedding. Goodnight.” Chris didn’t give her any chance to reply as he ended the call immediately.

## Chapter 10

Naomi had been anxious all day, She barely had any sleep last night, She could not help but think about today. Not only would she be seeing Ryan, but he would also be spending the weekend with her, in her apartment.

Luckily for Naomi, Fridays' wasn't really much of a busy day for her. By 1 pm, she was through with everything she had on her to-do list including the meeting she thought was going to last longer so she had the rest of the day to herself to prepare for Ryan's arrival.

On her way home, She stopped by the grocery store to pick up some ingredients for dinner and the weekend. As soon as she got to her apartment, she placed the items she bought on the kitchen counter and went straight to her room to take a nap.

She was exhausted from her meeting and photoshoot; the fact that she didn't have any sleep last night did not help either as a headache was building up at the right side of her forehead.

Naomi undressed herself leaving only her underwear on, She reached for her phone in her bag and set the alarm for 5:15 pm before placing it on the nightstand. She was happy she had two hours to rest.

Naomi plopped down on her bed and covered herself with the duvet, the last thing she thought about before she fell asleep was how she would react when she saw Ryan. She was sure he would appear more handsome than the last time she saw him. She had received a text from him on her way to the grocery store that he was about to board the plane.

.....

A groan escaped from Naomi's mouth as soon as she heard the sound of her alarm, she was still tired but she reluctantly stood up, turned off the alarm, and reached for a random dress in her closet. Then she made her way downstairs to make dinner.

In forty minutes, Naomi was through, She did the dishes and then went into her room to take a shower and get ready to leave for the airport.

She decided to go natural and ended up choosing a black dress with matching sandals. She applied no makeup, reached for her car keys and exited her apartment.

Halfway through the drive, Naomi received an incoming call from Linda. She placed the call on loudspeaker so she could concentrate on her driving.

"What's up?" Naomi said to the other side.

"I'm cool boo, just checking up on you so you don't die of excitement." Linda chuckled.

Naomi exclaimed, "What a good friend you are!"

"Anyways how's my brother? I hope he's taking care of you?" She asked, even when she knew the answer.

"He is. Actually, he's in the kitchen making dinner. He asked me to go take a shower in his room and I decided to check up on you first."

"Awe, isn't my brother the sweetest?" Naomi teased and she could tell Linda was blushing on the other side.

She chuckled before she answered. "Yes, he is." And after a while, she said, "Thank you for talking some sense into our heads."

"Oh you're welcome and if I didn't, who will?" Naomi had talked to both her best friend and brother, she made them start acting on their feelings for each other. It turned out that Luis was scared to approach Linda because he felt the feeling was one-sided and Linda, on the other hand, did not want to be the girl that took advantage of her best friend's brother.

"Have fun with Luis, okay?"

"I will. Make sure you have fun with Ryan too," Linda said before ending the call.

Amongst the crowd that was walking towards the arrival area with their luggage, Naomi tried her best to locate Ryan. It took a while before she saw him and immediately their eyes connected, Naomi's heartbeat increased. Ryan was the only person who had the power to make her feel this way. He looked pretty much the same as the last time she saw him. The only difference was that he was more handsome. The night she met him he was putting on a dark suit but now he was putting on casual wear which made him look sexy as hell.

Naomi was busy drooling over Ryan that she failed to notice when he finally approached her.

"Hey." He said, bringing her out of her thoughts. She looked at him and saw a smile on his face. She could tell he was tired because of the dark circles under his eyes but he looked excited at the same time. Probably more excited than she was.

"Hi." She replied with a smile too. And before she knew it, He wrapped his arms around her waist and pulled her into a hug. He closed his eyes and enjoyed the feel of his body against hers. He sighed as he inhaled her scent, he had missed her so much, a day never went by without him thinking about her. She stole his heart and ran away but he was glad he had found her and he wasn't willing to let her go.

Even though Naomi was shocked as soon as she was pulled into a hug, she ended up hugging him back as she gently wrapped her arms around him. She could see the smiles directed to them by the people passing by. No doubt they must think she and Ryan were lovers who have not seen each other for a while.

After what seemed like forever, Ryan pulled away from the hug, rested his forehead against hers and whispered “I missed you. Please don’t ever run away from me. I don’t know how I survived not seeing you or hearing your voice for that long but I truly don’t want to go through that phase again.” He pleaded.

Naomi did not trust herself to say anything so she nodded to his request.

He smiled, kissed her forehead and then released her from his hold.

“I guess we should be on our way. My car is parked close by.” She said and he nodded.

They walked side by side with Ryan rolling his luggage beside him.

## Chapter 11

As soon as they approached her car, Naomi assisted Ryan in placing his luggage in the trunk of the car. She was on her way to the driver's seat when she noticed Ryan beside her; He opened the door for her.

She chuckled, "You know you didn't have to?"

He shrugged with a smile.

She smiled and told him a thank you before sliding into the driver's seat.

"So how have you been?" Naomi asked, trying to make conversation as she drove.

"Terrible." He answered and she could hear the sadness in his voice.

"Why?" She asked concerned, took a glance at him before turning her attention back to the road.

"Was it because of me?"

Ryan sighed before he answered, "Not really, It's just that a lot of things have been happening around me lately but I'm glad I'm able to spend my weekend with someone who makes me feel loved."

Naomi tried to hide her blush as she spoke. "I'm honoured I make you feel loved."

"So how have you been?" He asked her.

"Nothing much. My life is pretty boring over here. I work and hang out with friends and family.

.....

"Welcome to my apartment; I know it's smaller and not as beautiful as yours but I assure you it's a comfortable place to stay."

Ryan took in the structures and decorations of her apartment and then said to her. "I don't mind, as far as I'm here with you." He walked closer to her and stole a kiss. It was a kiss on her left cheek.

"Ryan!" Naomi groaned, trying to hide her already red cheeks behind her long hair. Even though they've done more than just kissing each other on the cheek, She couldn't help but feel butterflies in her stomach whenever any part of his body made contact with hers or whenever he said her name. She thought she loved Connor but being with Ryan made her feel things she had never felt and she was willing to explore it with him.

“You don’t have to hide that from me.” He said, placed his right hand on her left cheek and slowly caressed it. He couldn’t help but admire how beautiful she was even without makeup. “You’re the most beautiful woman I’ve ever laid my eyes on Naomi.” He whispered and she could see the sincerity in his eyes.

Naomi tried not to get lost in her thoughts as she looked into his eyes. “Do you mind taking a shower while I warm dinner and set up the table?” She asked, trying to change the topic.

“Y...you made me dinner?” He asked, surprised.

“I knew I had someone coming over and yes, the least I can do is to make him dinner.” She rolled her eyes.

Ryan chuckled, “I’m sorry if I made you upset. It’s just that I’m surprised you went out of the way for me; not only did you pick me up at the airport, you also made me dinner. I appreciate it, thank you.” He said sincerely.

“You’re welcome. You can use the bathroom in my guest room. It’s just down the hall to the right.”

As soon as Ryan left to take a shower, Naomi made her way to the kitchen and started warming up dinner. Then she set the table for two.

Moments later, Ryan appeared, looking sexy as hell in his sweatpants and T-shirt which hung to his body like a second skin, showing his muscle and nicely shaped abs.

“Wow, y...you Lo... look yummy.” Naomi commended.

Ryan smirked. “Thanks, I wanted to look good for you.”

Upon his reply, she playfully rolled her eyes before making her way to the kitchen to get drinks for them.

They ate their food and made small conversations in between. Ryan insisted they do the dishes together even after Naomi told him he was a guest and should not worry about that.

After cleaning up, they settled on one of the Sofas in the living room. Ryan was sitting while Naomi was lying on her back with her head on his lap. She felt relaxed as soon as he started playing with her hair.

“Thanks for dinner, it was delicious. I can’t remember when last I had a sumptuous home-cooked meal.”

“You’re welcome. If I wasn’t more interested in fashion, maybe I would have been a chef; I love cooking and baking.”

“And I have no doubt you’re good at it. Have you ever thought of opening a restaurant or bakery?”

“Not really. My best friend suggested that too. Maybe I’ll consider it later but now I’m focused on building my fashion and modelling career.” She replied and he nodded.

“So may I know why you left me without any notice?” He asked in a serious tone.

Naomi sat up and looked into his eyes. “If you were in my shoes, what would you have done?” She asked him.

“I’m sorry. It’s just that everything felt different with you, you were not just a one night stand to me, Naomi. You were the first and only woman I ever brought into my apartment. I knew I said I was a playboy but all my flings were done outside my apartment. Before I fell asleep that night, I realized I felt fulfilled being with you, Nobody has ever made me feel the way you make me feel. I was determined to win you over and maybe ask you out on a date but I was devastated when I woke up and saw that you were nowhere to be found.”

Naomi was speechless, She would be lying if she denied that leaving him that morning wasn’t one of the hardest things she has ever had to do. He wasn’t the only one that suffered, she too had been devastated for days.

She looked into his beautiful eyes and gave him a sad smile. “I’m sorry I left just like that, I know you are aware we both feel something for each other but do you think we can work?, My life, job and family is over here while yours is about four states away.”

Ryan took her hands in his, kissed it and spoke. “I know, I’ll find a way I promise. I don’t mind establishing a branch over here and allow someone to take over the one back home. I don’t know how, but I’ll figure it out. You mean so much to me Naomi and I promise to make you happy. This feeling is new to me so please I want you to be patient with me, I may fuck up so many times but please don’t give up on me.” He pleaded.

Naomi climbed on his lap, She straddled him and showered kisses on his face “Enough of the talk, Time is going, We only have this weekend together after which we don’t know when we’ll see each other again. Make love to me Ryan, I miss the feel of you in me, I want you so bad.”

Ryan was turned on by her gestures and words.

He stood up with her in his arms and she immediately wrapped her legs around his waist.

He managed to stay sane as he made his way to her bedroom. As soon as they got there, He undressed her and she did the same for him. Naomi was making her way to the bed when he stopped her. Ryan took her right hand in his and led her to the side of her dressing table. He pushed the items on the dressing table to one side and made her sit on it.

After savouring every inch of her mouth, Ryan placed soft kisses on her earlobe down to her neck, She moaned and gave him better access to her neck as soon as he sucked on her soft spot.

Ryan turned his attention to one of his favourite parts of her body; Her breasts, He noticed they were bigger than the last time he saw them. He teased both nipples with his fingers before taking the right nipple in his mouth. A loud moan escaped from Naomi's mouth as soon as he started sucking and teasing her nipple with his teeth. Ryan noticed how sensitive she responded as he pleased her tits.

After pleasuring both to his satisfaction, he went on his knees and pleased her core. He sucked and fingered until she begged him to stop.

Naomi was breathing heavily when Ryan lifted her from the table, he made her stand to her feet, bent her upper body a little and slowly entered her from behind.

Naomi's eyes went wide as soon as she felt the whole of him in her. She almost forgot how big he was. He started thrusting into her slowly but gradually increased the pace. They came at the same time with Ryan emptying his seeds inside her.

Naomi's legs were almost giving up when Ryan scooped her in his arms and carried her to the bed then he lay beside her. She snuggled up to him, rested her head on his chest and intertwined her legs with his.

"That was amazing." He said as he stroked her hair.

Naomi smiled against his chest, she could hear his heavy heartbeat. "It was better than the first I must say." She said then looked at him in the eyes. "Please don't hurt me, Ryan, I don't think I'll be able to live if you do so."

"I won't, my love, at least not intentionally." He whispered the last part.

## Chapter 12

Naomi had the best sleep she has ever had in awhile. With Ryan's hand around her waist, she felt like she belonged to him, She felt like home.

Naomi slowly opened her eyes, she panicked as soon as she noticed she was the only one on the bed; Ryan was nowhere to be found beside her.

She felt at ease as soon as she sighted a note with a rose on top, placed on her nightstand. She wrapped the white blanket around her naked body and reached for the note and rose.

"You looked so peaceful while sleeping and I couldn't bring myself to wake you up. I'm in the kitchen making breakfast, freshen up and come quickly. I can't wait for you to taste my pancakes." Naomi smiled as she read the note.

She brought the rose to her nose and inhaled it. She smiled as she wondered where he got the single red rose. She chuckled at the thought of him sneaking into her neighbour's garden to pluck one of Mrs Jones' roses.

Naomi proceeded to the bathroom to go take a shower. She could feel her inside tingle as she walked, it was as if she could still feel Ryan in her. She was a little bit sore but in a good way. They found it so hard to keep their hands off each other and as a result of that they ended up going for two more rounds before daybreak.

Naomi took a quick shower, dried herself and changed into a short and tank top. She pulled her hair into a messy bun, changed the bedspread and walked out of her room.

She found Ryan in the dining room; shirtless, setting up the table. She took slow steps towards him and wrapped her arms around his torso. Ryan smiled as soon as her body made contact with his. He turned to face her, wrapped his arms around her waist and gave her a passionate kiss.

"Good morning, love." He said between kisses.

"Good morning." She replied.

"I hope you slept well?" She nodded. Even though she was still feeling a bit tired, she was more excited about spending the day with him.

"They look so yummy." Naomi pointed to the food on the dining table. There was pancakes, bread, eggs, bacon, sausages and orange juice.

"Yes, they are." Ryan grinned. "Specially made for you."

He took a seat and made her sit on his lap. They both fed each other and made conversations in between.

"I can't believe I ate that much" Naomi exclaimed as she wiped her hands with a napkin. She and Ryan just finished doing the dishes.

"I guess breakfast was so delicious that's why." Ryan winked at her before taking a seat on the sofa.

"Maybe. Thanks for the food, I enjoyed it." She gave him a quick kiss on his lips and sat beside him.

"Anything for you, babe." He kissed her cheek in return.

"But seriously Ryan, have I added weight?" She looked at him with pleading eyes, begging him to tell the truth.

"No, you haven't."

"Are you sure? Or you're just trying to make me feel better. Did you notice anything different since the last time you saw me?"

"In your physical appearance, No. Except for the fact that you look more beautiful." He replied and she sighed in relief.

"I don't know, I noticed my appetite has increased and I tend to crave sweet things which I'm not usually a fan of. I thought I might need to go back to working out."

"No need for that, I like you the way you are." He assured.

"So what do you think we should do today?" he asked her.

"What do you have in mind?" She asked him.

"Nothing in particular. I'm not used to this city so I can't tell if there will be any exciting place for us to go to" he said.

"Okay, in as much as I just want to cuddle with you all day, I think I have an idea of where we can go. I will show you a few places and maybe you'll get to see my fashion house."

"Not bad, I'm in for it." He smiled.

When it was almost noon, Naomi and Ryan changed into casual clothes and made their way out of her apartment. Ryan managed to convince Naomi to let him drive and she allowed him, giving him directions where necessary.

Their first stop was to a popular Gallery and after that, they went to the mall because Naomi needed a few things. Despite her disapproval, Ryan paid for everything.

Then they went to a restaurant to feed themselves for lunch which obviously Ryan paid for. Naomi knew the restaurant was an expensive one so she decided to split the bill with Ryan but he denied, bearing the whole cost. She was tired of fighting with him over who to pay so she let him.

As soon as they left the restaurant, She took him to her fashion house which was almost completed by the way. They met some workers who were painting and some were decorating the already painted and dried area. Ryan was impressed with what he saw. She showed him around and He listened to her as she talked about her dreams and things she wanted to accomplish before she turned 30. He was so damn proud of her and was sure she was going to take the fashion industry to the next level. Naomi was already a popular model and she had collaborated with a lot of fashion brands, so no doubt her fashion empire will be nothing but successful.

They left the fashion house and made their way to a nearby park. They bought ice cream, sat on a bench, engaged in a conversation as they devoured their ice cream.

After that, they decided to walk around the park and take pictures.

Ryan sighted two little children arguing beside the playground so he took Naomi's hand in his and they approached the little children who should not be more than five years old.

Ryan freed Naomi's hand and crouched towards the two little cuties.

"Hi," Ryan said to them and the two children turned to look at him. The girl whose hair was in a ponytail had tears rolling down her cheeks and the boy whose blonde hair was messy frowned at Ryan.

"What is the matter, sweethearts?" Ryan persuaded them to talk.

"Joshua is being mean." The little girl said as another tear rolled down her cheek.

"I'm not being mean, I said I don't want to play with you." The boy said.

Ryan sensed the boy was older than the girl so he asked, "How old are you, Joshua?"

"I'm five." He mumbled with his head down.

"Is she your sister?" He asked him again. Joshua did not need to raise his head up. He knew Ryan was talking about his sister, Julia, so he nodded.

"Why don't you want to play with her?" He asked and Joshua went mute.

Ryan turned to the girl and asked: "What's your name?"

"Julia." She replied sniffing.

"How old are you?" He asked.

"I'm four." She replied raising four fingers.

Then he turned his attention to Joshua. He raised Joshua's chin with his right hand to make the little boy look at him. "You shouldn't be mean to your sister buddy, She wants to play with you so you should be a good big brother and play with her. She looks up to you which means you should always be there to protect her, make her happy and not make her sad."

"Do you promise not to make her cry anymore?" Ryan asked Joshua who nodded.

"So what do you say to Julia?"

Joshua turned to Julia and said, "I'm sorry Julia."

Ryan took out a handkerchief from his pocket and handed it to Joshua. Joshua collected it and used it to clean his sister's face after which he pulled her into a hug and then kissed her left cheek.

Ryan gave the children a 'Hi-five' before they ran off to the playground to play together.

Ryan stood up and saw Naomi three steps away with a woman who should be in her late twenties. The woman had a pram beside her with a toddler settled in it.

She approached Ryan "I don't know how you did that but thanks for settling their dispute. They are used to fighting one another since I gave birth to Gracie." She pointed to the almost one-year-old in the pram who gave Ryan a toothy grin.

Ryan smiled at the little girl, he squatted and caressed her chubby cheeks which made her giggle.

"I see you're good with kids." The lady smiled. "I'm Jessica by the way." She extended her free hand.

"Ryan." He shook her hand. "I'm pleased to have been of help. I spoke to Joshua and I made him realize his younger sister looks up to him so he should always protect her and not make her cry."

Jessica chuckled, "Joshua has always been the jealous one. He wanted a baby boy but I gave birth to Gracie which makes him mad at times. He wanted a boy to play with and he often transfers the anger on Julia."

"But thanks for your help, I'm grateful." She said to Ryan who nodded in reply and then she took her leave.

Naomi took close steps to Ryan, intertwined her right hand with his left one and then kissed him on his cheek.

"I'm so proud of you, babe." She smiled. "You were so natural with them. I have no doubt you will be an amazing father one day." She said with so much confidence.

Ryan stopped in his tracks, looked at her and said, "I hope so."

Naomi could feel some sort of sadness in his voice so she asked him as they walked towards her car.

“Or you don’t plan on having kids?”

“I do want to have kids, about four of them and it would be magical if I have them with you.” He said to her, which made her blush like crazy. He chuckled when he noticed she was trying to hide her blush.

“Or don’t you wanna have kids too?” He teased.

“I haven’t really thought about it but I definitely want kids. I mean not right now but sometime in the future.”

As Ryan drove back to her apartment, he couldn’t help but worry about Naomi’s reaction when he told her about Vivian and the baby. He was planning on telling her about them either tonight or the next morning. But he was scared as hell, scared that she wouldn’t want anything to do with him after she learns the truth.

## Chapter 13

“What do you want for dinner? I feel like having Pizza along with a cold drink. Is that okay with you?” She asked him before swiping her key card to open the door.

“Sure, that’s fine.” He assured, walking into her apartment.

Naomi reached for her phone in her purse, dialled a pizza shop and ordered for three boxes.

She and Ryan took a shower together; They had quick sex in the shower. It was their first time doing something naughty. Even though it was a short lovemaking session, it was full of passion and satisfaction.

As Naomi dried her body and reached for her nightwear, she wondered what it would be like when Ryan leaves tomorrow evening. It was true that they’ve declared that they both feel something for each other but she was still not sure if they were already an item.

Ryan went to get drinks from the fridge while Naomi went to answer the door. She paid the pizza guy and collected the three boxes of pizza.

They settled on the sofa in the living room and enjoyed their meal while watching a movie. As soon as they were done eating, they cleaned up and continued their movie, with Ryan’s hand wrapped against Naomi’s body.

“This is my first time watching a romance movie and I enjoyed it,” Ryan admitted.

“I told you you would enjoy it.” Naomi smiled before an embarrassing yawn escaped her lips.

“I guess someone is feeling sleepy.” Ryan teased.

“Yes, I am.”

Naomi turned off the TV after which Ryan carried her in a bridal style to her bedroom. He lay her gently on the bed and slid in beside her.

She quickly snuggled closer to him and placed her head on his chest.

“I like being in your arms, Ryan. I’m so in love with the feeling. I feel safe.” She confessed with a sleepy voice.

“Same here, my love.” He replied, then kissed her forehead.

“Must you go back tomorrow?” She pouted as she looked at him with her puppy dog face. She was going to miss him terribly.

"I have to, love. But I promise we will work something out. I'll try to see you as often as I can. If not every weekend then it will be every two weekends." He assured her and she nodded against his chest.

After that, nothing was said as they enjoyed the silence between them. Naomi fell asleep with her head on Ryan's chest and her legs intertwined with his.

It took awhile for Ryan to fall asleep. He reached for his phone on the nightstand and switched it on. He had lots of voicemails and text messages from his parents, Vivian, Sister and best friends.

Only Ryan's sister Susan, and his best friends, Ruben and Andre knew he was with Naomi. He had told Susan all about Naomi and she assured her brother she was going to support him no matter what.

Susan, Ruben and Andre's messages were almost the same. They wanted to know how things were going with Naomi and if he had told her about Vivian.

Ryan did not bother opening his parents and Vivian's messages, neither did he listen to Vivian's voicemail. He switched off his phone and placed it by the pillow. He stroked Naomi's hair until he fell asleep.

.....

Naomi thought she heard wrong so she buried her face deeper into Ryan's neck. The noise got louder which made her groan. She gently stood up from the bed, careful not to wake a handsome sleeping Ryan. He was truly a deep sleeper.

Naomi took a glance at the portable clock on her nightstand and she saw that it was just a few minutes past Six am. She reached for her white robe in her closet, wore it over her nightdress and walked out of her room, quietly shutting the door behind her.

As soon as she got to the living room, the noise got louder. The individual outside her apartment was banging on her door and at the same time pressing the doorbell nonstop.

She was surprised because she wasn't expecting anyone. At least not this early. She opened the door and saw who she wasn't expecting. Her brother, Luis and her best friend, Linda.

Her brother was in his regular sweatpants and shirt, his hair was really messy and he looked very angry. Linda, on the other hand, was putting on a short blue dress, her hair was in a messy bun and she looked scared.

Before she could attack them about their nuisance behaviour, Luis walked inside her apartment and shouted. "Where the hell is that Bastard?"

“What the hell is wrong with you, Luis? First, you came here banging at my door when it’s barely 6 am for crying out loud and now you’re shouting like a lunatic.” She shouted at him.

Linda closed the door behind her and walked towards Luis. “Please come down, Luis.” She whispered to him but he turned deaf ears. Instead, he raised his voice at her.

“How do you expect me to come down when that bastard is deceiving my Sister. I swear I’ll kill him with my bare hands.”

Ryan woke up because he heard a noise coming from the living room, he panicked when he didn’t see Naomi beside him. He reached for his shirt and wore it over his shorts after which he left for the living room.

“Naomi, what’s going on?”

As soon as those words left Ryan’s mouth, Luis made his way to where he was and gave him a punch on his Jaw after which he slapped him very hard, gave him another punch and then reached for a Vase which was placed on a nearby stool, he was about to hit it on Ryan’s head but the ladies in the room intervened.

“What the hell is wrong with you Luis? Why would you do this to him?.” Naomi said as tears rolled down her cheeks. She crouched towards Ryan who was seated on the floor with blood coming out from his nose and mouth.

Linda collected the vase with force from Luis and placed it back on the stool.

“You’re just defending him for nothing, Naomi. Christopher here is a hypocrite, he’s a bastard, he doesn’t love you, he just wants to get into your pants and no doubt he succeeded.”

“What do you mean? There’s nobody by the name Christopher here.” Naomi shouted as more tears rolled down her cheeks. She was really going crazy about the whole situation.

“Oh, I forgot he lied to you. His name is Christopher and not Ryan. He brainwashed you Sis, all that he said was a lie. This bastard is getting married in less than seven days, his fiancée is even pregnant. He’s just using you Naomi” Luis said in anger.

## Chapter 14

As soon as those words left Luis's mouth, Naomi went pale. She didn't want to believe what her brother just said about Ryan.

With a shocked expression, she looked at her brother who was standing opposite her, his eyes were red and she could see his chest rising and falling, showing how angry he was.

Reluctantly She turned to Ryan and Pleaded with a teary voice. "Please tell me it's not true."

Ryan had tears in his eyes, he swallowed painfully before answering. "Please let me explain, Naomi."

"Nooooooooooooo." She screamed as more tears rolled down her cheeks. "You bastard, I hate you. I fucking hate you." She cried and began to hit his chest.

She said as more tears rolled down her cheeks. "I trusted you. But everything was just a lie. You lied to me. You were just using me for sex, you traitor."

A tear finally rolled down Ryan's cheek. He didn't stop Naomi from hitting him because he knew he deserved it all. "I may have lied to you about every other thing Naomi but what I feel for you is real."

"Just shut the fuck up." She said with gritted teeth. Naomi felt betrayed, she felt used, manipulated and she blamed herself for being so foolish.

"When did you find out?" She asked her brother.

"Yesterday. Vivian sent me an invitation to the wedding. Even though I was happy for her I was kind of mad at Christopher for not telling me he was getting married. We are all business partners but I'm closer to Vivian than this bastard here." (He pointed to Ryan who was seated on the floor. He had removed his T-shirt, using it to stop the flow of blood from his nose)

"I called Vivian to congratulate her and that was when she told me she was pregnant."

"Fortunately, before I went to bed yesterday I was going through my twitter account and someone tagged me in a photo. A photo of you and Christopher getting cosy at the airport, you guys were looking like lovers when his pregnant fiancée is clearly waiting for him to come back so they will get married."

"I had wanted to come yesterday night but Linda persuaded me not to. I ended up agreeing with her because it was late and that is why I'm here early this morning. Sorry if I acted like an idiot banging and pressing the doorbell."

Luis turned to Ryan and said, "You're such a disgrace. Our business deal is over, I refuse to work with you anymore. How can you even do this to my sister and Vivian? I honestly feel like killing you right now."

Ryan ignored Luis. He believed he owed no one any explanation except Naomi. The way she was crying made him uncomfortable, he felt really bad for making her feel this way.

Ryan turned to Naomi who already made her way to the couch. Her face was buried in her hands, obviously crying her eyes out. He crouched before her, removed the T-shirt from his nose and spoke to her. The fact that he was receiving evil glares from Luis did not stop him from saying what he wanted to say.

"I'm so sorry Naomi, it was never my intention to hurt you. I didn't lie to you about my name. Ryan is my middle name but people know me by my first name, Christopher. It's just that when we met, I was surprised that you didn't know me and I liked the fact that you treated me like a regular guy. When you asked for my name, I was tempted to tell you my name was Christopher but then I thought you would figure out who I really was. Besides, I love it when you call me Ryan, it was only my Grandma who called me that and it's true that I'm the only son of Sarah and Julius Smith."

Ryan took a deep breath before he continued, a headache was already building up at the right side of his head.

"I never liked Vivian and I still don't. My parents have been forcing me to settle down and they want Vivian for me. I was forced to attend her Father's birthday party over a month ago. She succeeded in drugging me and I found myself naked beside her the next morning. She never denied the fact that she put something in my drink which landed us in that situation but I let her know that what happened was a mistake that never should have happened."

"Two days after I met you, Vivian came to my office with a Doctor's report revealing she was pregnant. I was mad at her and most importantly mad at myself for not seeing it coming. Vivian is obsessed with me and she's doing everything possible to make sure I get married to her."

"Something happened between Vivian and me so there's a probability that I'm the father of the child she's carrying. I told Vivian I will never get married to her because I don't love her. I promised to give her the necessary child support If the baby turns out to be mine. I never proposed to her, I don't know what she and my parents have been planning."

Naomi finally spoke as she wiped her already red and puffy face with a tissue. "You knew she was pregnant with your child and you still called me; you had the nerve to come to spend the weekend with me, why are you this cruel?" She shouted at him. Ryan could see nothing but hate and disgust in her eyes which made him hate himself even more.

"It's you I love Naomi. It's you I want to be...."

"Just shut your mouth Ryan or whatever the hell your name is. I don't blame you, I blame myself for trusting you so easily. I told you about Connor, I begged you not to break my heart but you did. You men are all the same. You couldn't even bring yourself to tell me the truth which shows how much of a hypocrite you are."

"I wanted to tell you the truth. That was one of the reasons I came all the way here. I swear I planned on telling you before I leave today. I couldn't do it sooner because I was scared, scared that this will happen and you wouldn't want anything to do with me again."

"I guess your predictions are right because I want nothing to do with you. You're just a liar and all I feel for you is hate. Do you think I was going to agree to be your mistress? or do you think I would deprive an innocent child of having his mother and father together? I'm not that cruel."

"Please just go take your things and leave my apartment. I no longer want to see you." She said, leaving no room for argument after which she turned her face away from him.

Christopher wanted to say something, perhaps he wanted to beg her to forgive him. Even though his mouth was moving, nothing came out of it. He didn't want to give up on Naomi just like that but he knew she needed time, things would have been better if he told her the truth earlier.

Christopher came back in five minutes with his luggage. He had changed into a clean outfit. His hair was messy and his face was clear evidence that he was just beaten. There was a bump on his forehead and he had a swollen lip and nose.

He was almost seeing himself out when he stopped in his tracks, he let go of his luggage and approached Naomi. He crouched towards her and spoke. "I'm sorry I hurt you Naomi and I'm sorry for not telling you the truth sooner. I just want you to know that I never lied about my feelings for you. I know we just met but I'm not ashamed to say I've fallen in love with you. I fell in love with you the night I set my eyes on you. It's you I love which is why I'm refusing to marry Vivian. I really don't know what I will do with my life when I leave here. But I want you to know that I will never forget you. I really hope you forgive me and please take care of yourself." Reluctantly, he rose to his feet, took a glance at Luis who had his back against him with his hands in his pocket. He also looked at Linda who had tears in her eyes, she managed to give him a sad smile. He nodded in return before walking out of Naomi's apartment, gently closing the door behind him.

Christopher had nowhere to go. He wasn't used to this city and he knew nobody other than Naomi. He took one more look at Naomi's apartment, heaved a sigh and started walking down the street.

It was a Sunday and barely 7 am. The street was pretty empty except for a few cars parked in front of certain houses.

Christopher walked absentmindedly until he approached a park. It was the same park he and Naomi visited the previous day. It was a twenty minutes walk away from her apartment. It was when he found himself close to the park that he realized how far he had walked.

Chris made his way to a bench, buried his face in his hands and sobbed. He cried like a baby, he cried and cried till he had no more tears to shed. This was the first time he ever felt anything for anyone and no doubt Naomi hates him more than anything in the world.

He hated how unfair life has treated him and most of all he hated himself. He hated himself for getting involved with Vivian even though it wasn't intentional, he hated himself for making Naomi sad. He vividly remembered the hurt and disappointment in her eyes when her brother told her everything, He felt guilty as hell for breaking Naomi's trust in him. There was no way she was going to believe the explanation he gave. He felt his world was over when she accused him of using her for sex. But he couldn't blame her for coming up with such a conclusion. Naomi was just recovering from a breakup and she never deserved all that he brought upon her.

## Chapter 15

After what seemed like forever, Chris wiped his face with a handy face-towel. It was then he realized people were staring at him. He knew he looked horrible, with the bruises and bumps on his face but he couldn't care less.

Christopher reached for his luggage and continued his journey. He hailed a taxi and told the driver to take him to the nearest hospital.

Just like his sister; Susan, Christopher hated hospitals. It was the last place on earth he ever wanted to be and his fear of needles was second to none.

Chris had to wait in the reception area for eight minutes before a doctor attended to him.

He was taken into a ward where his wounds were cleaned and treated. He ended up with two bandages on his face. One on the right side of his head and the other one was right above his lip. The bump on his forehead and right cheek was still visible.

The female doctor felt pity for him as she cleaned and treated his wound. From his reaction, she could tell he was in pain. His handsome face was disfigured and no doubt he won't be able to chew for the next few days because of his swollen cheek.

After treating his wounds, Doctor Marie handed him some painkillers and a bottle of water which he gulped down immediately.

"We have to keep you here for a few hours Mr Chris, you're in no good condition to go anywhere. I understand you have a flight to catch but that will be later on in the evening. You should take some rest and I'm sure by 2 pm you will feel better and you'll be free to go." The middle-aged doctor advised.

Christopher, on the other hand, was too weak to argue neither was he thinking about rejecting her offer. He knew he needed to rest as he was having a terrible headache.

After Doctor Marie walked out of the ward, Chris made himself comfortable on the hospital bed. He reached for his phone and set his alarm to 1:30 pm. It was just a few minutes past 10 am so there was enough time for him to rest.

As he closed his eyes, he made a mental note to go see Naomi one more time before he heads to the airport. He was going to beg for her forgiveness and let her know he loves her. All that happened between them was real and she will always have a special place in his heart.

As soon as the Taxi pulled up in Naomi's driveway, Christopher made his way to the entrance of her apartment. He heaved a sigh before pressing the doorbell. Even after Naomi made it clear that she no longer wants to see him, he still wanted to fight for her.

He was about to press the doorbell again but stopped halfway through when he heard someone unlocking the door from inside.

Soon enough he came face to face with Naomi. She was still in her robe from this morning, her face was puffy and her eyes red as well. She folded her arms under her chest and gave Christopher a questioning look.

Even though Christopher was ashamed about everything, he managed to look into her eyes as he spoke, hoping She would see the sincerity in his eyes and also feel it in his voice.

"I'm deeply sorry, Naomi. I'm sorry for lying to you. I just want to let you know that I didn't use you for sex. I came all the way because I missed you and I couldn't afford to spend the next few days without seeing your face. I'll forever cherish every detail of the time we spent together. I love you, Naomi, you made me feel what I've never felt before with anyone."

"I knew all of these was too good to be true because I knew I was going to fuck up at some point and look at me now, I fucked up big time. It's been you these past few days and it will always be you, Naomi. I hope you find a place in your heart to forgiv....." The next thing Chris saw was the door slammed across his face. He sighed in defeat and made his way back to the taxi.

Naomi broke into uncontrollable tears as she rested her back against the door, She felt everything was over for her. She was able to recover from Connor's break up but she does not think she will ever recover from Ryan's betrayal.

No doubt she was into him but there was no way they would be together because He had a fiancée who was pregnant for him.

Naomi never considered herself a home breaker nor would she subscribe to be anybody's mistress. Besides a child needs both parents in his life so she did a reasonable thing by letting him go.

Luis, on the other hand, was kind of mad at himself, he wished he had handled the situation properly. Seeing his sister in a very devastating state was making him feel bad.

Christopher's explanation got him thinking. He seemed sincere when he talked about Vivian taking advantage of him. On the other hand, Vivan seemed happy when she spoke to him over the phone the day before. She spoke in a way that convinced Luis that she was excited about the wedding and also being pregnant which was why all he could see was red when he saw the cosy picture of Chris and his sister.

Luis shoved all those thoughts away and decided to concentrate on his baby sister's well-being. He approached her and pulled her into a hug.

"W... Why Luis? Why does this always happen to me?" She sobbed in his chest.

Luis sighed against her head, thinking of what to say to calm her down. Naomi had been through a lot within the space of two months.

"It will be fine, honey." He assured, stroking her hair.

"I'm always the one who gets heartbroken, Why does life hate me so much? I was able to get over Connor but I don't know what to do with the feelings I have for Ryan.." She cried harder.

## Chapter 16

Christopher disguised himself well before boarding the plane. He wouldn't have to if he had taken his private jet. He was going back home, a place where he was popular. He knew there would be news everywhere about the so-called wedding and Seeing his face in such a bad state will only give room for more rumours.

Christopher's sister, Susan Smith got to the airport on time to pick him up and she did the honour of taking him to his apartment.

She made him stay in bed after which she dashed into the kitchen to prepare something for him to eat. Susan was able to gather ingredients for spaghetti and sauce and then she began to make dinner for her brother.

When the food was ready, she put a little in a plate for Chris, grabbed a bottle of water and took it to his room.

Christopher groaned as soon as Susan walked in with a tray of food. She placed the tray on the nightstand and sat on the bed beside him.

Susan was five years younger than Chris. She was petite and had golden brown hair which she inherited from her mother. Susan had always been the family's favourite and she was very close to her brother. She graduated from college a few years ago and was currently working in the accounting department of her parent's company which Chris was now in control of.

"But you know I can't chew right." He said in a not so clear voice. It was even harder for him to make a clear speech. Naomi's brother hit him really hard.

"I know" Susan replied with a sad smile. "That's why I made the spaghetti soft so you won't have so much to chew. I know you haven't had anything since morning so please eat the little you can."

She reached for the plate and gently placed it on his lap. She watched as he reluctantly took a forkful of spaghetti and swallowed instead of chewing. Susan didn't mind, as far as the food gets to his stomach.

As Chris continued eating, she reached for his phone beside him, typed the correct password and kept herself busy by looking at his recent pictures.

As soon as Chris finished his food, Susan took the plate away from him. She searched his luggage which was beside the bed for his medicines and handed it over to him. She laughed out loud as she watched him take his medicine after which he gulped down a whole bottle of water. Susan and her

brother were never fans of medicines and hospitals even though they kind of preferred medicines to needles.

Susan sat opposite her brother who had his head rested against the headboard. She took his left hand in her small soft ones.

"Thank you for the food." He said.

Susan nodded "She's very beautiful."

Christopher knew who she was talking about so he nodded his head in approval.

"I'm so sorry Chris, I wish there was something I could do about it. I tried talking to mom this weekend but she was way too involved with Vivian to even see reason in what I had to say. The fact that Vivian is giving her her first grandchild is making her think marrying her is the best thing right now."

"You don't have to be sorry for me Buba, I guess happiness isn't for me. I'm not even worried about myself right now. I'm worried about Naomi. She doesn't deserve all that she's going through."

"Do you believe in love?" Susan asked him with a sincere look.

"I don't know what to believe again, Buba." Buba was a random nickname he gave her when she was little.

She squeezed his left hand that was in hers and said "I believe in love Chris and so do I believe in destiny. If you and Naomi are destined to be together, you guys will and no one will stop you both, not even Vivian or the baby she's carrying."

"I'll dwell in your speech." He gave her a sad smile.

"But I'm still angry at her brother for doing this to your face. And don't you dare defend him." She raised her voice as soon as she saw him opening his mouth, wanting to say something. Shocked would be an understatement to describe the look on Susan's face as soon as she saw the bumps and bandages on Christopher's face. He had explained to her all that had happened on their way from the airport.

"He should have approached things another way and not by violence." She reasoned.

"I guess he's hot-tempered. Besides, I don't blame him, if someone did the same to you, I would have done worse than what is on my face."

## Chapter 17

After three days of being on bed rest, Christopher finally stepped out of his apartment. To Chris, it wasn't really a bed rest because he drowned himself with work since it was the only thing that could keep his mind off Naomi. He sent her text messages which did not deliver and when he finally had the nerve to call her, it went straight to voicemail.

Susan, his younger sister had been the one taking care of him. The bumps on his face had gone down, the bruises had faded but not completely and his jaw pains finally went away today.

Christopher had not seen Vivian since he came back from California, neither had he picked up her calls or replied to any of her text messages, he just read and ignored them. The more he thought about his painful breakup with Naomi, the more his hatred for Vivian increased.

Since it was chilly outside, Christopher settled for a dark long sleeve shirt with matching pants.

He was expecting to be bombarded by the press as soon as he stepped out of his building but to his disappointment, the place was press free. Perhaps they didn't think he would be going out tonight. They've toiled around his building for days, hoping they will get to see him and get information about his upcoming wedding. Vivian made the public announcement and had been ranting nonstop about the wedding on her social media pages. People were starting to suspect the wedding was forced and arranged because of Christopher's silence but he couldn't care less about what they thought.

Chris got into his white Lamborghini and drove straight to Ruben's house. Ruben invited him to dinner with his family and Andre would be there too.

Christopher pulled up in Ruben's driveway, he got down from his car and made his way to the entrance. He pressed the doorbell and waited for someone to open up.

"Hey man, we were already thinking you wouldn't show up." Ruben teased before pulling Chris in for a brotherly hug.

"Well I'm here now and I hope dinner is ready because I'm starving." He chuckled as he returned the hug.

Ruben pulled away from the hug, ushered Chris into his home and then locked the door behind him.

Christopher knew his way around Ruben's house so he went straight to the living room.

Ruben's house was a medium-size modern family home. It had three bedrooms upstairs, a guest room, a laundry room, a kitchen, a living room and an office downstairs.

"Uncle Christo." Chris heard the voice of his favourite little human in the world. Sophie ran to him and hugged his legs tightly. He chuckled before picking her up and showering her face with kisses which caused her to giggle loudly.

"I missed you uncle Christo" She pouted.

"I missed you too cupcake."

"What happened to your face?" The little girl asked concerned as she caressed his forehead with her right thumb. It was the bruise that hadn't faded completely. Susan had made jest of him, telling him to use some of her makeup kits to disguise it.

"I hit my head against something really hard." He said to Sophie who was looking at him curiously.

"Is it paining you?" She whispered and a smile found its way to Christopher's lips. "Not anymore cupcake."

"Wow, see who finally showed up." A familiar voice said. Christopher looked up and saw Andre walking towards him with a glass of wine.

"Uncle Andre and I helped mommy bake a cake," Sophie said proudly, she was still in Christopher's arms, her head resting against his left shoulder.

"Really?" He asked and she nodded against his shoulder.

Christopher looked at Andre in disbelief. Andre shrugged before raising his glass to his lips.

"You know there's no one that can be as manipulative as Debbie. She made sure I gave her a hand in the kitchen." He defended.

"I heard that Andre," Debbie said as she walked towards the trio who were standing in the centre of the living room.

"You should quit being lazy and learn to be useful in the kitchen. It will help your future wife a lot." Debbie added.

Andre's face turned into a frown at the mention of a future wife. He wasn't a playboy and neither was he gay. He was just not used to this relationship thing. He was used to being on his own and he loved it.

"You couldn't even crack the eggs properly."

"Debbie...." Andre groaned, "You don't need to embarrass me; at least I tried."

Debbie turned to her husband and Chris who were laughing their asses off. "It was more like I had two children to look after. Andre and Sophie ended up covered in flour and eggs. I had to give them a clean bath."

"I had my bath myself Debs, stop exaggerating." He defended.

"Anyways how are you? Mr soon to be husband.." Debbie teased before kissing Chris on his left cheek.

Sophie stretched out her hands to her mom and Debbie carried her after which they all took their seats.

Debbie and Andre sat on a couch while Ruben and Chris sat on another couch opposite them. Sophie was seated on her mother's lap.

Chris sighed before he spoke. "I don't think I'm going to show up for that wedding."

"Vivian will surely be crushed," Andre mumbled with a wicked smile on his lips.

"I'm sure your parents would not be happy with that either" Debbie added.

"I'm trying to put myself first in this situation. It's not even looking like I'm the one getting married. I never proposed to Vivian, I never agreed to marry her, it's just something She and my parents came up with. She keeps texting me and sending me pictures of her bridal shower, the menu for the wedding and all of that. I blame myself for being in this type of situation."

"She's really something else and I'm disappointed your parents are leading her on," Ruben said.

"She played her cards well, I give her credit for being smart. My parents are just blinded by the fact that she's expecting their grandchild so they believe by getting married to Vivian, we will take care of the baby together and I will fall in love with her in the process."

Debbie looked at Chris with a sad face "Maybe if you tell your parents about Naomi they wouldn't force you to do what you don't want to, marrying someone you don't love is like being in bondage and raising a child in that type of relationship is not healthy."

"I thought the same too. I was planning on telling my parents about Naomi after spending the weekend with her but everything got so complicated and I had no idea the wedding date had been set for Saturday." Christopher replied.

"Mom called me yesterday. Well, she's been calling for a while but I only picked up yesterday. She persuaded me to show up for the wedding. She said even if I don't want to get married to Vivian, I should do it for the sake of the baby."

"It's just so sad, if the situation was reversed, Vivian would have cried out for rape and you would be dealt with. But unfortunately, we have no evidence against Vivian and no one will ever believe she put something in your drink to have her way with you. But no matter what your decision is, we will support you" Ruben assured. Andre and Debbie nodded in approval.

Christopher chuckled, "I don't even know what I want or what I will do. Naomi made it clear that everything is over between us. She said she won't be the reason why the baby will grow up without a father so I should go back to Vivian."

"I know I've asked you this but I will ask again. Are you sure the baby Vivian is carrying is yours?" Andre asked. "I don't trust her."

Chris heaved a sigh and then spoke "I've known Vivian since we were in kindergarten, I know she's manipulative and ruthless but at the same time I know the lie she's capable of telling. The baby is mine, I was just stupid not to see it coming that she was going to trap me with him or her."

Chris looked around and he saw the sympathy on everyone's face. "Enough of the pity guys. I left my house to come and have fun, so please let's forget my arranged marriage for a while. Hopefully, I will come up with something before Saturday."

"So we shouldn't throw you a bachelor party?" Debbie teased, trying to light up the mood.

"Nah, I don't want one." He replied with a frown.

Debbie excused herself to go set up the dining table and when she was done, She called the boys into the dining room. They settled down, Debbie said a short prayer and they dug in.

"Are you sure you're okay with feeding her? You have not even touched your food." Debbie asked Chris.

He smiled at her "It's fine."

Sophie insisted she wanted to sit beside Christopher. He did the honours of feeding her and cutting her meat into tiny pieces so it would be easy for her to chew. He filled her sippy cup with an orange juice and passed her the cup.

Sophie told him 'Thank you.' accepted the cup and gulped down the juice.

"You're going to be an amazing dad." Debbie praised.

Chris chuckled. "I hope so. I'm still trying to process the thought of me being a Father. In a few months, a little human will begin to look up to me for everything. It's crazy."

"Yes, it is but you will do just fine." She assured.

“Vivian invited me to her doctor’s appointment tomorrow,” Chris said before raising his glass of wine to his lips.

“I assume you will be there,” Ruben said.

“Sure, It’s Vivian I have issues with. I’ll always be there for the baby.”

“Do you want it to be a girl or a boy?” Andre asked.

“That’s a good question. Honestly, I haven’t thought about it but I guess I’m okay with any gender. I just want to raise my child to be a better person than his parents. If it’s a boy I’ll teach him how to respect women and never be a playboy like me and also I don’t want my child to have Vivian’s manipulative behaviour.”

## Chapter 18

Naomi fiddled with the silver necklace she was putting on; hoping to get some comfort from it. She knew what she was going to hear in a few minutes was not what she wanted to hear and neither was she prepared for it.

Naomi had not been feeling well; she now lacks appetite, her favourite foods were like her worst enemy. It was just yesterday she realized she was late for her monthly period.

And that was when it hit her really hard that she might be pregnant. But on the other hand, she was praying for it to be a bug or any other temporary infection but not a baby because she was not ready to be a mother.

She hardly slept last night because of the unending thoughts that were going through her head. She wondered what went wrong because she was on the pill.

As early as 9 in the morning, Naomi left her home for her family hospital. Fortunately, Doctor Marie was able to attend to her as soon as she got there. She told Doctor Marie the reason she was here which was to confirm if she was pregnant or not.

Doctor Marie who was like an elder Sister to Naomi asked some personal questions about her sex life and other necessary things. Naomi replied as truthfully as she could and then Marie ushered her to the Laboratory room where her blood and Urine sample was taken.

Now, Naomi was waiting for the test results in Doctor Marie's office. Even when she knew that the probability that the test result would come out positive was high, she was kind of hoping a miracle would happen that will make everything negative.

She could have taken a pregnancy test at home but she didn't trust those sticks either. She prefers to hear the news from a Doctor so she will know what to do next.

Naomi heaved a sigh and then buried her face in her hands. She trusted her birth control pills so much that she didn't care to make sure Chris wore a condom before making love to her.

He had this effect on her that she seemed to forget everything else whenever he was beside her. During the times they've been together, she had always wanted him so bad that she forgot the condom part of the story.

Tears welled up in her eyes at the probability of being a single mother. 'Where the hell will she get the strength from?' She knew nothing about babies. Just when she was at the verge of building her career, all of these had to happen.

Doctor Marie walked in, holding a white envelope. She took a seat behind her desk and gave Naomi a sad smile.

Naomi swallowed painfully, her hand still playing with her necklace as she asked. "It's positive right?"

Doctor Marie nodded and went ahead to open the envelope, she went through the paper and placed it on the table.

"You're almost three weeks pregnant." She announced.

Naomi nodded absentmindedly, trying to convince herself that it was real and a question popped into her mind "What next Naomi?"

She ran her fingers through her long auburn hair. "I'm so stupid for relying on those pills." Her voice was full of regret.

"It will be fine Naomi, You're stronger than you can ever imagine. You will go through this." Doctor Marie assured.

The Doctor took out a piece of paper, wrote something on it and then handed it over to Naomi.

"I know you said you haven't experienced any morning sickness but this will do you good. It's a list of vitamins you should get."

Naomi reluctantly accepted the paper and stuffed it in her bag without taking a look at it. She just wanted to be alone and think things through. "Thank you, Marie, I'll see you some other time," Naomi said as she stood to her feet and reached for her handbag.

Marie stood to her feet, approached Naomi and gave her a comforting hug.

"It will be fine hun." She assured and Naomi nodded without even looking into her eyes.

The doctor reached for a book in one of her drawers and handed it to Naomi. It was an introduction to motherhood book. It contained all that Naomi needed to know about Pregnancy and Babies in general.

"I'm sure it will be of help." Doctor Marie said.

Naomi smiled. "It will, Thanks."

She made her way out of the hospital, got into her car, started the engine and drove to nowhere in particular. She was driving but her mind was far away. She needed to be alone, she needed to think things through and that was what she ended up doing.

Naomi pulled over and drove straight to her apartment. As soon as she pulled up in the driveway, she reached for her phone in her handbag and dialled Victoria, her personal assistant to cancel all her appointments and reschedule for next week. She told Victoria to come up with any excuse she could think of and sincerely apologize on her behalf.

“Okay, but is anything the matter Naomi? This is so unlike you to cancel appointments. Wait what did the doctor say?” Victoria asked, concerned. She was a year younger than Naomi and has been working for her for almost a year. They had a very good boss-employee relationship which was why they were on a first-name basis and they could talk about anything.

Naomi sighed before answering. “Nothing much, I just need to rest which is why I’ve decided to take the day off.”

“Okay, but will you be okay by yourself? I don’t mind coming over to keep you company. My Editor has not gotten back to me so I’m kind of free at the moment.” She offered.

A sad smile found its way to Naomi’s face “You worry too much, Victoria. I’ll be fine. Besides, if you come over we’ll be making conversations throughout and I won’t be able to rest. Today’s a free day for you, go out and have fun. But thanks for your concern.”

“Alright Boss, See you on Monday!”

Naomi groaned “You know I don’t like you calling me that.”

Victoria chuckled “Sorry ma’am, have a wonderful weekend!”

“I’ll, thanks,” Naomi said with a heavy heart before ending the call. Her weekend was far from being wonderful.

Even though Victoria works full time for Naomi, Naomi allowed her to pursue her writing career. Apart from Victoria being an efficient personal assistant, she also writes amazing children’s books. Naomi being the influential person introduced her to a publishing company, they loved the first draft of one of her stories and offered her a publishing deal.

Naomi did not regret employing Victoria. Some of the ideas behind her fashion empire were Victoria’s ideas and she often serves as a creative director in some of Naomi’s photoshoot.

Naomi entered her apartment and crashed on her sofa. She reached for a blanket beside the sofa and wrapped it around herself. She closed her eyes and made conversations in her head.

The first question she asked herself was if she was ready to become a mother. Obviously, she wasn’t ready but what was she going to do?

She had modelling contracts with few companies and being pregnant will not allow her to fulfil her side of the obligation which can lead to a breach of her contract with them.

What will her family say about the pregnancy? Her parents will be disappointed in her. For sure her mother wanted her to mingle but getting pregnant out of wedlock would break her heart. She dare not imagine what her father and brother's reaction would be like. She had always been her father's favourite. Will her father treat her the same after hearing she's pregnant?

She had so many projects to execute this year and she wasn't sure If being pregnant would allow her to do so.

Should she reach out to Chris that she was pregnant? Even though he had a right to know it still wouldn't make any sense because he was going to be married in less than forty-eight hours.

## Chapter 19

Christopher was happy when he walked out of his building and saw that the entrance was press free. Perhaps they had given up on him which was perfect.

He placed his briefcase in the backseat before settling into the driver's seat and drove towards his family hospital. Vivian made all her appointments in Trinity Hospital when she discovered she was pregnant with the heir to the Smiths empire as it made sense to give birth to him or her in the same hospital Christopher was born in.

Even though Christopher was scared of hospitals, he had a different feeling about this visit and he unexpectedly found himself excited about hearing from the doctor on how his baby was doing. He made up his mind to be there for him or her. The poor little thing should not be held responsible for his or her mother's actions.

He walked into the hospital and approached a nurse who was at the receptionist area.

"Good morning!" He greeted politely.

"Good morning." The nurse replied looking up from her computer, her smile widened as soon as she took in who was standing in front of her. The most handsome bachelor in the state. Well, he was going to be married soon so the bachelor title was almost gone.

"How can I help you, sir?" She asked politely.

"I'm to accompany someone for a check-up. Please, can you confirm if there is an appointment for Vivian Matthews?"

"Okay." She replied and typed a couple of things on her computer.

"Yes, she has an appointment with Doctor Williams on the third floor but the appointment is at eleven. You can go wait in the reception over there if you want." She offered.

Christopher ran his fingers through his hair before heaving a sigh. Vivian told him the appointment was for 9:30. It was just 9:23 what the hell was he going to do until 11 am?

"Thank you!" He said to the nurse. Before he could turn around, he heard her say "Congratulations in advance on your wedding!"

Chris stood still, he was definitely not expecting her to say what she said and he wasn't sure how to react. He finally turned to the nurse with a sad smile on his face and replied her with a nod before making his way to the elevator. 'If only She knew what he was going through, She wouldn't be congratulating him.'

Chris stepped out of the elevator when it reached the third floor, he proceeded to the waiting area and took a seat on a deep blue couch. He reached for his phone in his pocket and dialled Vivian but she did not pick up his call.

He tried calling her again and again and he got no answer. He should have known better, Vivian was never on time to events or appointments. But what annoyed him more was the fact that she wasn't truthful about the exact time for the appointment.

Chris did a few breathing exercises to calm his temper and began to work on his phone by going through some pending emails and replying to them. He was so engrossed in what he was doing that he failed to notice how fast time went by.

He did not even notice when Vivian walked out of the elevator and took a seat beside him. It was when she placed her left arm over his right arm that he noticed her presence.

As soon as her arm came in contact with his, he quickly released himself from her touch, he turned to her and gave her a spiteful glare.

"Really Vivian? The appointment was set for 11 and you told me it was set for 9 in the morning!" He said, trying to control his anger because there were four other people in the waiting area and he didn't want to create unnecessary attention.

"I wasn't sure if you were going to show up that was why I told you it was a 9 am appointment." She justified and he shook his head in disbelief.

"Don't blame me okay! If you had been civil with me before now all these would not have happened."

"Don't tell me that crap Vivian because you are responsible for everything we are both going through."

"I replied to your text that I was going to be here. I even called you and you did not pick up your calls. I had to cancel two meetings to be here this morning, woman!"

She shrugged without a care in the world "I'm sure your clients will understand."

Chris sighed and buried his face in his hands. He couldn't believe this was the person he was going to get married to in less than forty-eight hours. How the hell would he cope with her? Even her presence makes him sick.

"Miss Vivian, Mr Smith, Doctor Williams is ready to see you." A blonde-haired nurse announced to them.

Chris waited for Vivian to stand to her feet before he stood up. The nurse guided them to Doctor Williams who was in the examination room.

They walked in while she was setting up the ultrasound machine.

“Good morning!” She smiled at them as soon as they walked in.

Doctor Williams was a female doctor in her late forties.

“Good morning.” Vivian and Chris replied at the same time.

She walked towards them, shook their hands and introduced herself “I’m Doctor Williams and I’m in charge of your medical welfare till your baby arrives.”

“Please have a seat.” She said to Chris, pointing to a chair that was beside the ultrasound bed.

Williams made Vivian sit on the ultrasound bed and had a one-on-one conversation with her. Even though she was focused on Vivian, She kind of involved Chris in the conversation.

“How are you?” She asked Vivian.

“Fine, I guess.”

“Have you noticed anything weird, like any pain or morning sickness?”

“Not really but I do feel nauseous and I react badly to the smell of fish and meat.”

“Any weird cravings?”

“Just at midnight. Sometimes I feel like taking pickles and other times I would feel like Ice cream.

“Which flavour?”

“Strawberry,” Vivian replied and doctor Williams nodded as she scribbled something on her chart.

“I know there are times you will feel like eating sweet things but it’s also important to eat healthy food for the sake of the baby; So it will be good if you can balance both.”

She turned to Chris and told him specifically. “I will give you a meal plan and you must ensure she follows it.” Chris glanced at Vivian who had a smile playing on her lips, he looked back at Doctor Williams and nodded reluctantly.

He was angry but he tried not to show it. He was tired of seeing Vivian winning, She was always getting what she wanted. It was as if luck and the whole world was on her side and that was making him mad.

Doctor Williams led Vivian to the scale to weigh herself, took her blood pressure and made her lie on the ultrasound bed. She rolled Vivian’s shirt up a little to apply some gel. Chris noticed her belly was still as flat as he could remember.

“It’s going to be very cold!” Doctor Williams warned before properly applying the gel.

She moved the wand around Vivian's abdomen before focusing on a spot and then she pointed to the monitor. "Here's your little one!"

"It's so tiny," Christopher whispered.

"Yes it is, but this Jelly Bean will grow big in no time." Doctor Williams replied a curious Christopher before pressing something on the monitor and a healthy heartbeat overtook the room.

The sound was unexplainable that it made tears of joy build up in Christopher's eyes. Everything seemed real to him, his baby was healthy and that was what mattered. He then promised himself that he was going to do anything for the sake of this baby even though it involved putting up with Vivian.

Vivian, on the other hand, was speechless, She had tears in her eyes. She wanted to intertwine her hand with Chris' own but she was scared of him rejecting her.

Doctor Williams gave the soon to be parents some time to get used to their baby's heartbeat as she went ahead to print some ultrasound pictures.

She placed them in a brown envelope and handed them to Christopher. "I printed 7 copies, I hope it would suffice."

"That should be enough Doctor Williams, Thank you!" He said and then collected the envelope from her.

Doctor Williams wiped the gel on Vivian's belly.

"You have to be very careful from now on; follow the meal plan and please avoid stress as much as you can. By my calculation you're still in your first trimester; exactly two months pregnant. Please do all I've instructed so we will welcome a healthy baby in seven months." She said to Vivian who nodded.

"Can I use the restroom?" Vivian asked shyly. Since she got pregnant she had been visiting the restroom very often.

Williams smiled at her "You don't have to be shy about it dear. It's one of the symptoms of you carrying a little human in you. When you step out of this room, go by your right, you will see the ladies restroom.

"Thanks!" Vivian replied and made her way out of the room.

Doctor Williams intentionally waited for Vivian to exit the room before she spoke.

"Mr Smith, I don't know what is going on between you two but please be there for your child and its mother."

Since they stepped into the ultrasound room, she noticed the distance between them, hearing the baby's heartbeat and seeing the baby on the monitor for the first time was what parents looked forward to and the reaction she saw was not what she was expecting. She could tell they were both excited but they expressed their excitement individually.

"When a woman is pregnant, she yawns to be loved, to be spoilt, to be treated like a princess. So please be there for her so she won't unintentionally harm herself and the baby and also be patient with her because of her mood swings." Chris nodded reluctantly.

"I'll do my best, Doc." He assured.

Vivian returned from the restroom and occupied the seat next to Chris. Doctor Williams handed her a meal plan and a piece of paper that contained her prescription.

"Congratulations to you two. I will be expecting you in three weeks."

"Thank you"

"Thanks, Doc." Vivian and Chris replied respectively as they stood to their feet.

From the ultrasound room, Chris and Vivian made their way to the pharmacy section of the hospital where they bought the prescriptions Doctor Williams gave. Christopher paid for the medications and they made their way out of the hospital.

Christopher was walking in front and Vivian was like five steps behind him.

"Chris!!!" He stopped in his tracks when he heard her call his name. She walked up to him and fiddled with the plastic bag she was holding. The plastic bag contained the medicines they just purchased.

"Can I talk to you for a moment? In my Car?" She asked nervously and he nodded, gesturing for her to lead the way.

Vivian led the way to her black Lambogini, made her way to the driver's seat while Chris settled in the front passenger's seat.

She placed the plastic bag in her passenger seat, removed three ultrasound pictures from the envelope and handed Chris the remaining four copies.

Christopher accepted the envelope and gave her a questioning look, he was sure as hell that this could not be the reason she requested to talk to him in her car.

"I'm sorry." She whispered.

Christopher's eyes went wide, he thought he heard wrong at first. The Vivian he knew was a proud fellow who would never apologize even though she was the one at fault.

"You're sorry?" He mocked and she nodded slowly.

For the first time since they entered her car, she raised her head to look at him and said those words again. "I'm sorry."

Christopher chuckled, "Sorry for what exactly? Sorry for raping me, sorry for trapping me with our child or sorry for insisting we get married because you wouldn't want the baby to be born out of wedlock?"

"I'm sorry for everything." She said. For once Christopher thought he saw something like sincerity in her eyes. He couldn't believe she was trying to be the good one and now make him feel like the bad guy here.

"I don't understand. What is making you say all of these?" He asked, his eyes not leaving hers. Her eyes became teary, she swallowed painfully and then spoke.

"I guess seeing our baby and hearing its heartbeat made me realize how selfish I've been." A tear rolled down her cheeks, she reached for a tissue in a box that was beside her and gently wiped the tears, careful enough not to ruin her makeup.

"I like you very much Chris and I want you to like me too. Please just give me a chance, I need you and our baby needs you too." She sniffed.

"That will be hard Vivian because I'm sure you know I don't feel anything for you. I'm in love with someone else and I don't think we can work when it comes to having a relationship, I just want us to be good parents to our child. He or she is the only reason I'm agreeing to this marriage because, after all that had happened between Naomi and me, I think it's this baby that is keeping me sane."

"I'll try to fulfil my duties as your husband but please do not expect much from me. I'm just a call away if you need anything and if not see you at the altar."

Christopher did not give her the chance to respond. He helped himself down from the car.

The tears Vivian was holding flowed freely, she sobbed like a baby. She cried and cried until there were no more tears left.

## Chapter 20

Christopher literally rushed out of the shower to answer his phone. He was half-naked; He only had his towel tied below his torso.

"This phone call should better be important, woman. I literally ran out of the bathroom to answer your call since you were calling non-stop."

Susan giggled on the other side. "Sorry Bro, I just wanted to know how the check-up went."

"Well, at first I was angry when I got to the hospital."

"Why?" Susan asked.

"Vivian told me the appointment was for nine when it was for Eleven."

Susan chuckled before she replied. "That is so Vivian."

"I was really mad at her. I had to shift some of my meetings only for me to get there and spend two hours waiting."

"But I guess it was all worth it right?" She asked.

"It definitely was!" Chris replied and Susan could picture her brother smiling in the process.

"He or she is still tiny but I love it already. We heard the heartbeat and it was the most amazing sound I've ever heard. I'm so happy the baby is healthy."

"Wow, you sound so in love with the way you speak about this little bean. I can't wait to meet him or her too. Your baby will get gifts from me everyday."

Chris chuckled, "You are allowed to spoil my child but not too much okay?"

Susan laughed out loud "I swear you're behaving like Dad right now."

"Am I?" Chris frowned.

"Yes, you're bro! Your fatherly instincts are already kicking in."

"Well maybe, but I'm going to be a cool dad. Someone much more different than our Dad and my child's happiness will always come first."

"You know you shouldn't blame Mom and Dad right? They think they are doing all of these in your best interest. Besides they don't know about Naomi and they are just caged with the idea that

Vivian is the one for you and with this baby on the way, they think it's a sign from God that you two should be together."

Christopher sighed. "Telling our parents about Naomi will only complicate things especially now that Naomi and I are over. Mom keeps saying I will fall in love with Vivian when we become couples and honestly I doubt it because no one can ever take Naomi's place in my heart."

"The reason why I'm agreeing to marry Vivian is because of our child and nothing more. I've told her not to expect much from me when we get married."

"How did she take the news?" Susan asked.

"She was in tears and she even apologized to me."

"She did what?????" Susan screamed loud enough that her brother had to take his phone away from his ear for a while.

Chris chuckled, "I know right, I was surprised too. But it was real; She said she was sorry for everything and she wants me to give her and the baby a chance."

"I told her I don't feel the same way about her and that I love someone else."

"Poor Vivian, She did all these out of desperation. I now feel sorry for her."

"The doctor noticed our distance throughout the checkup and begged me to be there for her. She said every woman needs to be loved when they are pregnant to avoid hurting themselves and the baby."

"Just do your best bro, be there for her as much as you can. I believe everything will be fine."

"I hope so. When I heard the baby's heartbeat, I sort of wished Naomi was the one carrying my child. We would have been happy together. I may be with Vivian but my heart will always be with Naomi."

"Poor you, Christopher. So now that you're turning up for the wedding, should I plan a bachelor party for you? We can have one tomorrow evening before the wedding on Saturday. Wait, have you bought your wedding suit?"

"No need for any Bachelor's party Buba, I would rather spend the night sleeping and dreaming of how miserable my life will be after the wedding. I'll just look for a suit to wear in my closet and I've asked Andre to be my best man so I guess I'm ready to get married."

Susan was speechless, it was times like this she wished she had some sort of magical powers. Her brother deserved to be happy, his wedding day was supposed to be the best day of his life but now

it was actually the other way round for him, marrying someone he doesn't love for the sake of his child.

"Yes, you are. I didn't go shopping too so I'll just search my closet for a dress to wear."

"I thought Vivian asked you to be her bridesmaid?" He said

"Yes she did but I sort of quit because she was becoming too demanding. It's her wedding so she wanted everything to be done in her own way. Besides, you know I never really get along with her."

"Wow, okay then, we'll talk tomorrow right?"

"Sure bro, goodnight"

"Night Muffin." He said and then ended the call.

Christopher made his way to his closet and reached for his usual sweatpants and shirt.

He made himself comfortable on his bed, he decided to do some work so he reached for his laptop on his nightstand.

Halfway through, he began thinking about Naomi. He took his cell phone that was beside him and dialled her number. He knew the number wasn't going to be reachable but he dialled it anyways and it went straight to voicemail.

Chris knew he left her broken and he would never forgive himself for that but still, He wanted to know how she was doing.

## Chapter 21

Christopher decided he was going to be working from home today. He attended to all his conference calls in his home office and occupied himself reviewing the contracts his lawyer sent him for final verification. He hardly stood up from his desk except when he wanted to use the bathroom or refill his cup with wine.

He had no appetite to take something in and drowning himself with work was the only thing he could do to get his mind off Naomi or the thought that by this time tomorrow he would be married to Vivian and bound to her for the rest of his life.

Christopher was someone who doesn't believe in a fairytale but this was definitely not how he had imagined his life to turn out to be.

When it was almost lunchtime, he took an hour nap and continued working. When it was a little over 6 pm, he left his office for his bedroom to take a shower.

Christopher was in the kitchen looking for something to eat when he heard the sound of the doorbell. He was surprised because he wasn't expecting anyone but he went to open the door anyways.

"SURPRISE!!!!"

Christopher stood still in shock as he took in the people that were standing in front of his apartment.

It was Susan, Ruben, Debbie, Andre and Sophie who was seated on Andre's neck. Ruben was holding six boxes of Pizza while Debbie and Susan were holding baskets and plastic bags and by the look of it, they contained perishable items.

"Are you just going to keep staring at us? Won't you usher us in?" Andre teased, Sophie who was seated on his neck started whining for him to put her down so he did.

Sophie ran towards Chris and hugged his legs tightly.

"I miss you uncle Chris."

Chris smiled and lifted her in his arms, "I miss you too, cupcake." He kissed her cheeks.

"I was not expecting you guys." He said to his visitors as he opened the door wider for them to come in.

"You wouldn't subscribe for us to plan a bachelor's party so we brought the party to your house instead," Debbie said. She kissed his cheek before walking into his apartment.

Chris kissed Susan on her cheeks, he gave Ruben and Andre a brotherly hug.

"Uncle Chris do you have cookies?" Sophie, who was still in his arms whispered in his ear. To the little girl, it was a whisper but everyone heard what she said.

"Sophie you've taken a lot of chocolates today, so no cookies until tomorrow."

Sophie looked at her mom with a frown and folded her arms.

Her mom glared at her but she ignored and turned her attention to Christopher. "Please Uncle Chris, Can I have a cookie?" She looked at him with a cute puppy dog face.

"Please don't fall for that Christoph, She can be very manipulative."

"Please just let her have one, Debbie." Chris pleaded, he didn't like it when he was in this type of situation.

"No," Debbie said firmly then made her way to the kitchen to dish out the food they brought.

Chris sighed and looked at Sophie who was in his arms. "I will beg mummy to let you have a cookie alright?" She nodded.

He placed Sophie on her feet and went to the kitchen to see what the ladies were doing.

Debbie was standing by the counter, bringing out the food from the basket and plastic bags. Susan, on the other hand, was trying to get plates from the cupboard.

"Hmm, What do we have here?"

"Varieties; Spaghetti, Cheeseburger, Pepperoni pizza, grilled chicken and drinks," Susan said as she placed the plates on the counter.

"So what have you been up to? Have you decided on the suit you are going to wear?" Debbie asked.

"Nothing much Debbie, I've been pretty busy with work. And no I haven't picked out the suit I'll wear tomorrow. That is an easy task, I'll probably wear the first one I set my eyes on. Hopefully, I'll do that before I go to bed."

"Are you kidding me? You are getting married in less than 10 hours!" Debbie said furiously.

Christopher shrugged, to him it was no big deal, getting a suit from his closet was quite easy, in fact, he could decide to sort that out tomorrow morning before the wedding.

"Debbie and I will help you choose a suit after dinner. We don't want you looking so irregular tomorrow." Susan added.

Chris picked up a tray, placed a plate of spaghetti and grilled chicken on it and another plate of pizza. He made his way to the living room and got comfortable on the rug, Sophie came to sit beside him, he fed her before he dug in.

Debbie served Andre and Ruben their food, Susan served drinks to everyone and they settled in the living room to have their meal.

“By this time tomorrow, Someone’s status would have changed.” Andre teased before raising his glass of wine to his lips.

“Yeah, I don’t even know if She will move in with me here or she and my mom have planned something else.”

“You should know Vivian by now Chris, She has a really great taste. I wouldn’t be surprised if she has bought a house for you guys.”

“Well that’s her loss, it’s either she moves in here or we live separately,” Chris said before handing Sophie her sippy cup.

“Any honeymoon?” Andre smirked which earned a glare from Chris.

Susan laughed out loud before she said “I think there is. I kind of overheard Vivian and Mom talking about something relating to that.”

“Man, even though it’s your wedding you’re like the last person to find out things!” Ruben said.

“It’s because it’s a forced wedding,” Chris replied as he continued to feed Sophie.

As soon as they were done with their food, the guys cleaned up the living room while the ladies did the dishes. As promised, Debbie and Susan raided Christopher’s closet to get him the perfect suit for the wedding. There were lots of designer suits which made it hard for them to settle for one but eventually, they found a black one and set it aside with matching shoes.

After that, Debbie and Susan went back to the living room to join the guys and they noticed Sophie had fallen asleep in Christopher’s arms. They made many funny random conversations until it was time for them to leave.

.....

Christopher was told his wedding was to commence at 10 am so he was up by 7:30 am. He took his time to get ready after which he went to the kitchen to make himself a cup of coffee. He sat down on a couch in his living room and slowly sipped his coffee, careful not to spill it on his so-called wedding suit.

He reached for his phone in his pocket and went to his gallery, he scrolled through pictures of him and Naomi when he visited California. Heaven knows he would have been the happiest man in the world if it was Naomi he was getting married to.

He paused what he was doing and dialled her number even when he knew it wasn't going to be reachable and just as predicted, it went straight to voicemail.

Even if Naomi's number was reachable, he wasn't sure what he would have said to her. He hoped she was doing fine. She deserved better and he would never forgive himself for hurting her.

When Chris heard the sound of the doorbell, he knew it was Andre and Ruben so he went to answer it.

Andre and Ruben were in their suit looking even more handsome than he was.

"Happy Married life to you Bro!" Andre teased before pulling Chris into a forced hug.

"Andre, Really?" He rolled his eyes but managed to return the hug anyway.

"Heyy!" Ruben hugged him too.

"Sorry, we are late. Andre kept on changing outfits and wouldn't settle for one."

"Don't blame me. I'm the best man so I've got to look good." He defended.

"I really don't have strength for all these, let's be on our way. My mom has called me three times this morning."

"And what did she say?" Andre asked.

"Reminding me it's my wedding today so I should show up and most importantly I should not be late."

"Let's be on our way then. Debbie and Sophie should be in the church by now."

The wedding was way more than Christopher had imagined. He couldn't even comprehend who has the most guests, his parents or Vivian and her family. He couldn't count how many presses were present, he just wanted the day to end already.

He took a look at his Rolex and sighed.

"Don't worry, She's almost here." Andre, the best man who was standing behind him gave him a comforting squeeze on his shoulder.

He replied to Andre with a sad smile. Hopefully, he would get used to Vivian and her tardiness.

His eyes met with Debbie who was seated on the third row amongst the audience. She smiled at him and he returned the smile. Ruben was seated beside her with Sophie on his lap. The little girl's attention was on her lollipop.

The audience stood to their feet in unison and Chris heaved a sigh of relief. That could only mean the bride had arrived.

Christopher fiddled with his fingers as he watched the flower girls make their entrance. Three girls below the age of six and a boy who was putting on a tiny suit, holding a pillow which contained the rings. As soon as they got to the aisle, Andre crouched towards them, gave each of them a high five, he collected the rings from the ring bearer and then guided them to their seats in front.

Christopher did not turn up for any of the rehearsals, instead, he sent Andre to represent him. It was only when they were in the car, on their way to the church that Andre started explaining to Chris what he needed to know.

Chris took a glance at the rings and shook his head internally. It was a diamond ring, he had no doubt it was pretty expensive and was sure as hell that Vivian picked them.

The music continued and the bride appeared by the entrance. Her father reached for her hand and they slowly made their way down to the aisle.

The last time Christopher set his eyes on Robert Matthews was on his birthday which was the same day Vivian drugged him to have her way with him. Robert was his father's best friend and he always knew he wanted him to marry his daughter and no doubt his daughter made him proud by trapping him into marriage.

Sick family. Chris never asked Vivian's parents for their blessings to marry their daughter. Yet, they were so hyped to plan a loveless wedding.

As a soon to be bride, Vivian was looking gorgeous and she had smiles all over her face, unlike Christopher who had a plain expression, If only it was Naomi that was walking down the aisle instead of Vivian.

"Take care of my daughter Christopher," Robert said, his statement came out as a plea instead of a warning. Christopher did not give the old man any response. Robert placed his daughter's hands in his. Vivian smiled at Christopher but got no response from him too.

Everything went by in a blur for Christopher, his body was present but his mind was somewhere else. They took the vows, exchanged the rings and had their first kiss.

Christopher reluctantly initiated the kiss, it was a quick one, a quick kiss on her plump lips. He saw the hurt in her eyes but he couldn't care less.

The priest pronounced them as husband and wife, they walked out of the church, took pictures with family and friends and they were congratulated by all.

Christopher didn't like the idea of riding in the same car with Vivian to the reception but he had no choice. In as much as he would prefer to ride with friends, he had to go in the same car with his wife. He cringed internally at the thought of that title. Vivian was his wife and now he was her husband.

"We'll meet you at the reception," Ruben said with his hands in his pocket.

"Sure, I hope I survive the ride though" he replied, playing with Sophie who was in Debbie's arms.

"Debbie chuckled, "You'll survive, sweetheart. You have to start getting used to her and now that she is your wife, you will have to start bringing her to our little gatherings I guess."

Chris looked at Debbie with a frown on his face. "You've got to be kidding me."

"Oh, so you won't bring her along whenever you come to visit us?" Andre, the best man chipped in.

"No." He replied immediately. "I'm sure she has her people she hangs out with. I'm only sane whenever I'm with you guys and having Vivian there will not be a good idea."

"Alright guys, see you all later." Chris kissed Sophie's cheeks and made his way to the limousine. Vivian was already in so he slid in beside her.

"That little girl is so lucky. She gets kisses that you don't shower me with." Vivian said with a sad smile.

Christopher ignored.

But Vivian was determined to make things work between them so she tried to keep the conversation going.

"Do you like my wedding dress? I actually came up with the design and my designers helped me bring it to life. I wanted to look good for you honey, I wanted to make you proud."

Seeing she wouldn't stop disturbing him, he replied without looking at her. "The dress is okay."

She was about to say something else when Christopher raised his hand to stop her. "Please just drop the conversation. I don't feel like talking!!!" His voice came out harsh with finality.

Vivian swallowed painfully, she tried to keep her tears at bay and focused on enjoying the silent ride.

## Chapter 22

The reception was an indoor reception, beautifully decorated and press free. It was sort of a private reception with only family members, business partners and close friends.

Food and drinks were served, Toasts were made, the couple had cut the cake already and speeches were made by close friends of Chris and Vivian.

Andre and Ruben gave small talks about Christopher while Vivian had about six friends who made speeches.

Right after the final toast was made to the couple, Chris set his eyes on someone familiar. It was Luis, Naomi's brother. He was just seeing him so he assumed he only came for the reception.

Luis eventually sighted Chris, shot him a glare which was followed by a look of disgust.

Christopher was aware Vivian invited him to the wedding but he wasn't sure If Luis was going to show up because of what he put his sister through.

Aside from that, he had been trying to talk to Luis in camera but Luis had been stylishly avoiding him. Christopher knew there was a probability that he would be leaving the reception soon which was why he wanted to talk to him. At least to ask about Naomi. He was dying to know how she was doing.

From afar, Chris saw Luis greet his parents after which he brought out his phone from his pocket and went towards the garden.

Christopher walked as fast as his legs could carry him to catch up with Luis. He gave Luis space to receive his call after which he walked closer to him.

"What??? Are you stalking me now?" Luis demanded.

"I... I'm not stalking you, please just listen to me." He pleaded.

"I don't have time to listen to you Christopher, if you know how much I detest you, you would not even dream of coming near me."

"How's Naomi?" He blurted out.

Luis folded his arms and looked at the man who was his age mate with disbelief in his eyes. He couldn't believe he had the nerve to ask about Naomi after what he had put his sister through.

"You have to be kidding me!" He chuckled.

“Look Luis I know I fucked up but I’m also suffering here. Do you know how hard it was for me to move on these past days without hearing from Naomi? I tried calling her cell, I sent her countless voicemails but she wouldn’t even return any of them. I’m really worried about your sister, Luis. How is she doing?”

“Stay out of my family’s business.”

Chris sighed and tucked his hands in his pocket. “Why are you even here? I didn’t think you would come after everything.”

“I think it’s none of your business why I’m here.”

Truthfully, Luis came to Miami to close a deal. He had been here for two days now. He had no intention of attending the wedding but he met Vivian’s father who persuaded him to come. He couldn’t refuse the old man’s plea because he was like a mentor to him in the business world.

“I only agreed to marry Vivian because of my child but I still love Naomi and I’ll never stop loving her.”

“I don’t believe you a bit Christopher. Stay away from Naomi and also stay away from me throughout this reception. If you keep stalking me I promise I’ll tell Vivian and your parents about what you did to my sister.” He warned before placing his hands in his pocket and walked back into the venue as if he did not just have an argument with the groom.

As soon as Luis left his sight, Chris made his way to a nearby bench. He sat on it and buried his face in his hands.

He felt someone take a seat beside him and place a hand on his shoulder, giving it a squeeze of assurance.

“It will be fine Chris.” She whispered.

Christopher raised his head and looked at her with teary eyes. “I think Luis is hiding something from me and that is making me more worried.” He said with a broken voice.

Susan sighed then intertwined her hands with her brother’s own. She was sad because her brother was unhappy. She was not used to seeing him like this. Chris was always a happy guy even when he was a playboy but things were no longer the same for him since the day Naomi left him in bed.

“I pray I don’t regret this decision I made.” He said with guilt.

“You’re doing this for your child, sacrificing your happiness for him or her just so he will have his Mom and Dad together. I’m so proud of you and I’m sure your baby is proud of you too.

"I really don't want you to think too much Chris, this is something that is beyond your control. Please take it easy and let things fall in place. Since Luis refused to tell you anything about Naomi, so be it; let it go."

Chris looked at his Sister and spoke sincerely. "I don't think I'll be able to get over Naomi."

Susan managed to pull her elder brother into a hug and she whispered to him. "This is one of the times I wish I had some sort of superpower to make things fall in place."

.....

"My Dad bought a house for us as our wedding gift. It has everything we need including the furniture, we just need to move in." Vivian said as she played with her fingers which were settled on her lap.

She was no longer in her wedding dress. Before the reception, she changed to a short white dress and her makeup artist retouched her hair, putting it in a high ponytail.

Vivian looked at Christopher's face for any reaction but his face was plain, with his attention focused on the road. He was driving with his right hand and the left one was on his lap, only using it when necessary.

It was not Christopher's intention to ignore her, he was thinking of what to say without sounding disrespectful. He was a billionaire for crying out loud and he can afford to buy the most expensive house in the continent without breaking his bank account.

"He wanted to give us an all-expense paid trip for our honeymoon to Italy but I told him not to since I wasn't sure if you would want us to have a honeymoon." She said softly.

"In that case, I think the house was a better idea." He replied immediately without looking at her.

The rest of the drive was quiet, Vivian did not bother herself to make any more conversation. He was already angry about today's wedding, She didn't want to provoke him further.

Unconsciously she placed her right hand on her belly, something she had been doing a lot lately and rested her head against the headrest. Her eyes were focused on the road, looking at nothing in particular until they arrived at Christopher's apartment.

Vivian had only set foot in the building but she had never been inside his apartment. No matter how she tried and blackmailed him, he never let her in.

Chris was the owner of the luxurious four-storey building. He occupied the top floor whilst he rented out the rest.

She knew he would never come open the door for her so she helped herself out and went to meet Chris who was offloading her suitcases from the trunk of the car.

She was almost lifting her pink suitcase when he stopped her. "You're not supposed to carry anything heavy, I'll take care of them."

Vivian swore she saw sincerity and kindness in his eyes when he spoke but he quickly covered it up with his usual unknown expression. She smiled inwardly and prayed they got along.

She had been in love with him since she was ten years old. She was so obsessed with him to the extent that she decorated the wall of her room with his pictures. She spent days and nights dreaming of getting married to him and it eventually happened today. Even though it wasn't the way she had visioned it, She was still glad she had him.

The marriage she visioned was him having feelings for her, him proposing to her and treating her like a Queen. Sadly, that was not the case. She threw herself on him but he never seemed to notice her which hurt her so bad.

Until she thought of drugging him and having her way with him. She started planning for that night when her father announced that he was going to throw a birthday party at the mansion.

She had prepared herself, followed a diet and had taken vitamins given to her by a doctor just so she could get pregnant that night because She knew she would never find such opportunity again to be close to him.

Vivian was the happiest person on earth when she found out she was pregnant. Even though she knew Christopher to be Florida's very own number one playboy, she had always known him to have a soft spot for children. She had witnessed him interact with Sophie, his best friend's daughter and she has no doubt he was going to be a good father.

She did her research well, she knew he would end up marrying her if she got pregnant and that was exactly what she did.

One of the security guards approached them, he greeted them before lifting two of Vivian's Suitcase while Christopher carried the remaining two and they made their way to the apartment.

Both Vivian and Chris thanked the Security guard before he took his leave.

Vivian was in awe at the sight of Christopher's apartment. It was more beautiful than she imagined it to be. Spacious, sparkling clean and beautifully decorated with expensive furniture. She loved it.

"This is where we will be staying until we decide what next," Christopher announced.

"Feel free to help yourself with anything you want. I'm going to take a shower." He was almost walking away when she stopped him.

“We will be sharing the same room right?”

“NO.” He replied firmly.

Vivian was shocked, she opened her mouth to say something, closed it when no words came out of it, opened it again to say something and ended up shuttering.

“B...but why? We... We are married and we are mea...nt to share the same room.”

“I know we are married but I think it’s best we have our separate bedrooms. I’ve taken all your suitcases to the second room by your right, make yourself comfortable.”

That was when Vivian noticed her luggage was no longer by the door. She hadn’t even seen Chris carry them to her so-called room. She was so engrossed admiring his apartment.

Christopher heaved a sigh of relief as soon as he stepped into his room. He made his way to the bathroom to take a shower. As he showered he thought of the day’s event; the reception, his encounter with Naomi’s brother and the drive with Vivian to his apartment.

He couldn’t let Vivian share his room with him, most especially his bed, the place where he and Naomi had made love. He never allowed anyone into his personal space except Naomi.

Allowing Vivian into his room, more so to sleep on his bed was not an idea he found comfortable. The space next to him will always be for Naomi and nobody else.

He felt guilty enough about all what he did to her, Sleeping on the same bed with Vivian would make him feel more guilty. Almost like he was cheating on her.

About thirty minutes later Christopher walked out of his room in his comfy sweatpants and a matching shirt, he made his way to the kitchen; he was hungry so he made a sandwich for himself. While doing that, he thought of Vivian, he remembered her saying her appetite had increased and he noticed she didn’t eat much at the wedding because she was busy chatting away with friends and well-wishers.

He didn’t want to but he did it for the sake of his child, he made an extra sandwich, got a glass cup and poured some orange juice in it, placed it on a tray and took it to Vivian’s room.

He rested the portable tray on his left hand and raised his fist to knock on the door with the other hand.

“Come in.” He heard Vivian say from inside.

Chris found Vivian comfortably seated on her bed, She was already in her nightdress and her laptop was directly in front of her. He couldn’t tell if she was working or paused a film she was watching.

"I assumed you might be hungry so I brought you this."

Vivian's heart melted, even though she knew he did that only because of the baby, she was happy he still cared.

She placed her laptop by her side and collected the tray from Chris, careful not to let the juice spill. She placed the tray in front of her where her laptop previously was and thanked Chris.

"Thank you!" She said sincerely.

He took a seat on a couch that was right beside her bed and watched her eat.

"How have you been since the Doctors' appointment?"

"Fine, I try to follow the meal plan she gave me but the only thing I noticed after the checkup is that I get tired easily." Christopher listened to her intently as she ate and nodded at her reply.

"So when is the next checkup?"

"26, That's two weeks from now." She replied before raising her glass of juice to her lips.

"Are you planning on going to work on Monday?" He asked.

"No. I'm on leave even though we are not going for a honeymoon. So I might just work from home since I won't be going to the office."

Chris cringed internally at the sound of her calling his house her home. He tried not to feel guilty with the fact that she was on a honeymoon leave and because of him, they couldn't go for one. But honeymoon was for lovers, right? And they weren't one so he didn't see the need for them to have one.

Vivian finished her sandwich in no time, She reached for her vitamins on her bedside and gulped them down with some water.

Chris frowned at Vivian; She took the vitamins as if they were regular pills and she was used to them.

"Why are you giving me that look?" Vivian asked as she placed the glass cup on her nightstand.

"Do they not taste awful?"

Vivian tried not to make him feel embarrassed by laughing at him. She knew he was never a fan of medicines and hospitals.

"I honestly don't focus on how they taste. I just take the prescribed tablet and flush it with water."

"Thank you for the sandwich." She said sincerely with a genuine smile.

## Chapter 23

Since it was a Sunday, Christopher did not see the need to wake up early as he does during weekdays. He tried to go back to sleep after using the bathroom at around past seven but unfortunately, he could not.

Suddenly, he felt like taking coffee but he had no zeal to get up from his bed. He wasn't looking forward to anything today and more importantly, he was dreading to go out of his room because he did not want to face Vivian, his wife.

After twenty minutes of thinking about random things, Chris reluctantly got up from his bed, intending to sneak into the kitchen, make his coffee and return to his room to relax.

On getting to the kitchen, his stomach growled due to the aroma of his favourite breakfast. He stopped for a moment to think if he was in the wrong apartment. There were only two people in his apartment, he and Vivian. The thought of her being in his kitchen, making breakfast was unbelievable. The last time he checked she didn't know how to cook and neither was she someone that liked being in the kitchen.

He quickened his pace to the kitchen at the thought of her burning down his apartment, he so much loved this apartment because wonderful memories were made here and he wasn't ready to lose it for any reason.

He folded his arms, rested his back against the wall and watched Vivian flip pancakes, he couldn't believe his eyes.

"What are you doing?" He asked unsure, a frown plastered on his forehead.

Vivian placed the pancake on a plate along with other pancakes and turned off the stove.

"Good morning." She smiled at Chris "I was just making breakfast and you came at the right time because it's all ready." She walked towards him, attempted to kiss him on his left cheek but he stopped her.

Vivian covered her disappointment with a sad smile before walking over to the coffee machine and poured some coffee into a mug. She added little maple syrup before handing it over to Chris.

Even though he was shocked by her kind gesture, he accepted the coffee and instantly brought it to his lips.

Vivian, on the other hand, stood before Chris, fiddled with her fingers and watched him taste the coffee. She wasn't someone that was into cooking or making coffee but that changed the moment

she knew she was going to marry Chris. She started learning from the head chef in her parents' mansion.

Vivian saw the approval on her husband's face which made her grin like crazy. He did not need to voice it out for her to know he liked the coffee.

"How do you know how I like my coffee?" He asked. He had already prepared his mind to go over to the zinc and empty the cup of coffee but to his disappointment, it tasted great, exactly the way he liked his coffee.

"Your mom taught me how to make coffee the way you prefer it."

"My mom?" He asked in disbelief and Vivian nodded proudly.

"We never spent time together for me to know your taste and preferences so I spent a few days with your mom learning what you like and how to make them. I want to be a good wife to you, Christoph." She said the last part sincerely.

Christopher ignored her and continued sipping his coffee. He knew she was trying hard to make him fall for her and he didn't want that to happen.

He joined Vivian on the breakfast table. She said a short prayer and then they dug in. Surprisingly the food was delicious.

"So what are we going to do today?" She asked, wanting to know if he had anything in mind.

"Nothing. I plan on staying home, resting and maybe catching up with some work."

"Okay, if that's what you want. But I'll be visiting my parents today." She said.

He nodded while taking a forkful of pancakes.

"I made a list of baby shopping. Since we don't know if it's going to be a girl or a boy we can just start by buying unisex items."

"I've ordered some already but I'll have to go to the store sometime next week to pick up the rest."

"You should have told me earlier, I would have given you some money." He stated. Even though he knew Vivian was almost as rich as he was, he wanted to be involved financially.

"Let me know when you will be going to the store to pick up the items. I'd like to go with you." He said to her and she replied with a nod.

Vivian's hand went protectively to her belly under the table and She asked Chris excitedly "Do you want our baby to be a boy or a girl?"

"I don't know; I've never thought about it. But I think I'm fine with any gender. I just want him or her to be healthy."

"Do you need me to drop you at your parents' place or someone is coming to pick you up?" He asked.

She answered immediately, "Yeah, someone will come to pick me up."

"Collins?" he asked, Vivian shook her head, looking everywhere else except for Christopher that was sitting opposite her.

Chris sensed a change in Vivian's mood at the mention of her brother's name; Collins. Her expression was replaced with that of sadness and regret which made Chris wonder if Vivian and her brother were on good terms. He related more with Collins than he did with Vivian and he knew the two siblings were very close, closer than Vivian's relationship with her parents. He also remembered not seeing Collins at the wedding yesterday, definitely, something was wrong.

"Are you guys okay? I mean you and Collins?" He asked, concerned.

"Not really." She whispered, still not looking at him.

Christopher knew She was hiding something from him but he let it go, he saw how uncomfortable she was and he could swear he almost heard the sound of her heartbeat from where he was seated. He knew better not to ask further questions, stress was not good for the baby so he let it go.

They ate their breakfast in silence and then Christopher assisted Vivian in doing the dishes.

He noticed how sluggish she was in the kitchen which made him wonder if she was okay. He watched her as she made her way towards the counter, probably to rest against it for support or to sit on the stool beside it but before she got there, her legs gave up.

Vivian thought she was going to land on the floor and bump her head against the cold cream coloured tiles but she heaved a sigh of relief as soon as she felt a pair of strong arms wrapped around her body.

"Vivian, are you okay?" Christopher asked. Vivian, on the other hand, was too tired to open her eyes, a headache was already building up by the right side of her head. Although her eyes were closed, she could hear the worry in his voice.

Getting no reply from her, he scooped her in a bridal style and carried her to her room. He gently placed her on the bed and supported her back with pillows. Christopher was confused, he didn't know what to do but he eventually took a seat beside her and used the back of his palm to feel the temperature on her neck. She was warm. He took her hands in his and felt how cold they were.

"Vivian are you okay?" He whispered. She managed to reply with a nod.

There were about three minutes of silence before Vivian finally opened her eyes. She pointed to the vitamin on her nightstand. Christopher passed it to her and handed her a bottle of water.

“Are you okay now or should I call the Doctor?” He asked after she took the vitamins.

“No need, I’ll be fine. I felt dizzy and It has never happened to me before. I’ll just take a nap, hopefully, I’ll be fine when I wake up.”

Christopher frowned, “Haven’t you been taking a lot of water to keep you hydrated?”

“I have.” She replied weakly.

“Have some rest, I’ll check up on you later.” He said and then left her room.

When Christopher got to his bedroom, he reached for his phone and dialled Debbie, Ruben’s wife. She picked up almost immediately as if she was expecting his call.

“Look who’s calling? Aren’t you supposed to be on your honeymoon?” She teased. “Anyway, what’s up? How are you coping?”

“Hello to you too, Debbie. I’ve only been married for a day and it seems like forever already.”

“My poor baby.” Debbie sympathised

“How’s Ruben and Sophie?”

“They are in the living room, having their usual daddy-daughter time while I’m trying to clean our bedrooms.”

Christopher smiled, “I can’t wait to spend quality time with my child.”

“Awww, Papa bear is in a hurry. I have no doubt you’ll be a good father. How’s Vivian? Are you guys getting along?”

“Yeah, we are trying to for the sake of the baby. I called you because of her. She had dizzy spells this morning. Thank God I was able to grab her before she landed on the floor. I’m new to all of these Debbie, Is there anything I should be worried about?”

“How is she now?” Debbie asked, concerned.

“In her room, taking a nap.”

“I did not experience dizzy spells during my pregnancy but every woman experience different things when pregnant. Just make sure she stays hydrated, let her eat healthy and on-time, make sure she avoids stress and also take her vitamins. She should be fine by the time she wakes up from her nap.”

Christopher heaved a sigh of relief, "Thank you, Debbie"

"You're welcome sweetheart" She chuckled, "It's not easy to be a family man, now you have a wife and baby to think of. They are both your responsibility."

"For a second I thought she was just acting, you know pretending to feel dizzy when she actually wasn't." He whispered.

"You can't be so sure Chris, just be there for her. The false alarm might be real you know. Besides, I had a chat with her for the first time yesterday."

"You did?" He asked in disbelief.

"Yeah. Your mom begged me to assist her in changing into her dress for the reception. One thing led to another and that led us to being the only ones in the changing room and we talked."

"About what?" Chris asked interested.

"The two of you. I confronted her about drugging you to get herself pregnant to marry you and she didn't deny any of it. She loves you Christopher but one thing she failed to realize is that love cannot be forced and she did the wrong thing by forcing herself on you."

"From our discussion, I think she's lonely and wants love, affection and attention which she and her brother never got from their parents. She thought you were the one for her, she's obsessed with you and she thought if she didn't act fast, She might lose you."

Christopher raised his voice, "Well she won didn't she?"

"I told her the truth that you don't feel anything for her. She said she knows, she truly regrets what she did and hopes the baby brings you guys closer and maybe you will end up falling in love with her along the way."

Christopher sighed, "She's the reason I'm not with Naomi. Shouldn't that give me an additional reason to dislike her more?"

"I told her the same but she said she will keep on fighting for your love. Please take it easy on her because of the baby and maybe you should bring her along when next you come over to my place."

"No way." He replied immediately.

"Then Ruben, Sophie and I will come over to your place instead." She teased.

"Debbie!!!" He groaned.

"That reminds me, I told Sophie that you're going to be a father soon. She's pretty excited about it, She kept on jumping up and down that she will have someone to play with."

“She’s so sweet.” Chris smiled.

“I know, She’s also hoping it would be a girl so they can be best friends.”

## Chapter 24

Days Later.

Tonight would be their first public appearance together as a couple. Christopher was invited to a birthday party of one of his business partners. He couldn't say no to the invitation and at the same time, he could not attend without taking Vivian along.

Christopher was seated in the living room, dressed up in his tailored suit and matching designer shoes, typing away on his phone while waiting for Vivian to come out of her room.

"I'm ready." Christopher heard a voice say behind him. He sighed in relief and muttered something Vivian couldn't quite catch.

"You should really keep to time Vivian, I'm sick of your tardiness." He shot her a glare and made his way out of the apartment, not caring if she caught up with him or not.

Vivian kept him waiting for over thirty minutes because she wanted to look good for him and also make a good impression at the party. She knew she was going to meet some of her friends at the party who would want to know how she was coping with her supposedly happy married life.

Christopher was happy that the birthday celebration they've come to was a private event which excludes the presence of the press and media.

At the entrance of the Hall, Chris and Vivian were welcomed by a female usher who was dressed formally.

"Good evening Mr and Mrs Smith." She greeted with a warm smile.

"Good evening" Vivian replied while Chris gave a nod.

The female usher took a glance at the tab she was holding and turned her attention back to the Smiths. "Please come with me." She led the way and they followed.

The medium size hall was breathtaking, beautifully decorated and full of high-class People. Some of the guests were on their feet in different corners of the hall making conversation while others were seated on their tables, enjoying their food.

The usher stopped at one of the front tables. "This will be your table for the night."

"Thanks," Christopher said to her. She nodded and excused herself.

The round table of four was empty. Another couple will surely join them later on.

Christopher reluctantly pulled out a chair for Vivian, She said a small 'Thank you' before taking her seat and Christopher took a seat beside her.

Almost immediately, four male waiters approached them. Three of them were holding different trays containing different glasses of wine.

"What would you like ma'am, Sir?" The person whom Chris assumed to be the head waiter asked.

Instead of replying to him, Chris asked Vivian "You okay with Lemonade?"

She replied "Yes."

Chris turned to the waiter "Red wine and lemonade."

The head waiter nodded and served them; he took a glass of Lemonade on one of the waiter's tray, placed it on the table in front of Vivian, before grabbing a glass of red wine and placing it before Chris.

As soon as they left, another set of waiters approached Chris and Vivian and served them appetizers.

"Christopher Ryan Smith!" A very familiar voice called. Chris stood up, almost gave Edward a handshake but Edward pulled him into a hug instead.

"It's been a while buddy. I'm so happy to see you!" Edward smiled, pulling away from the hug.

"Same here. Happy Birthday man, long life and prosperity."

"Thanks, buddy! I hope you brought me a present." He grinned.

"No I didn't but I owe you one."

"Hope you know you're getting old Edward." Christopher teased.

"No way, I'm just 40. I still have so much to enjoy before old age comes." Edward was a little bit taller than Chris, a little bit muscular and has dirty blonde hair.

He used to be Miami's popular playboy before Christopher took over that position. Edward repented from his playboy ways when he met Rita, the love of his life. They were happily married and blessed with a daughter.

Edward did his internship after college at Smith Corporations with Julius, Christopher's father. He became attached to the old man and Julius treated him like his son.

Instead of establishing a company of his own, he chose to invest in hotels and Clubs in and out of Miami.

"That reminds me, I'm pretty upset with you for not inviting me to your wedding."

"I'm so sorry about that Ed and besides you were out of the country." Chris justified.

"Nonsense, If you had told me about it I would have cut my trip short and come back in time for the wedding."

"I never knew you had something for Vivian? You always complained about how much you disliked her." He said seriously before taking a glance at Vivian who was getting acquainted with Rita, his wife and other friends.

Christopher shrugged and reached for his glass of wine on the table. "It just happened," he replied before connecting the glass to his lips.

"Is there something you aren't telling...." He was about to ask but they were interrupted by Collins, Vivian's brother.

"You came at the right time, Collins. I was just scolding your brother in law for not inviting me to the wedding."

"No need to get angry Ed, I wasn't there too." Collins justified which earned a confused look from Edward.

"Are you kidding me? You were not at your sister's wedding? What could be more important for you to ditch her on that day?"

"That's a topic for another time, Ed, let's not spoil your day."

The three men talked for a while, mostly about Edward, the birthday guy, before he went to mingle with other people.

"I need to talk to you Chris, let's go somewhere quiet," Collins said.

Christopher gestured for him to lead the way and he did. They found a quiet place right outside the hall.

"I'm really disappointed in you, man. I can't believe you fell for her trap. Vivian drugged and raped you. How can you even stand her when I, Collins, her blood brother cannot stand her?"

"I know she has always been obsessed with you but I never knew she would go as far as forcing herself on you and luring you into marriage."

"In as much as I hate the idea of my sister being a single mother, I don't support your marriage one bit and Vivian should face the consequences for her actions."

"I made it clear to her that not only am I disappointed in her, but I also will not attend the wedding and I cut all ties with her already."

"I was so mad when Ruben told me about your decision to marry Vivian. You should have just ignored Vivian and her plight and go after the woman you love." Collins expressed.

"If my parents refused to believe that I was raped, how do I expect the woman that I love, her family and even the police to believe it?" Chris said. "My playboy's reputation is second to none which makes everything worse."

"The girl that I love broke it off with me claiming she wouldn't be the one responsible for tearing an innocent child's mother and father apart, therefore, I should go back to Vivian."

"Her brother beat me up like shit just because he thought I was using his sister for sex."

"If I decide to press charges against Vivian, apart from the fact that I will be a source of ridicule, what do you expect me to tell the child in the future? I sued your mom because she raped me and got pregnant with you?"

"I admit, I was foolish to have married your sister but what else could I have done? Naomi is the first and only person I've ever had feelings for, I'm not experienced when it comes to relationship matters, I had no idea of how to go about all I was facing and then I had this pressure from my parents to get married for the sake of the baby."

"I really don't know if it's my weakness for children and the thought that I don't want my child to feel less deprived of having its parents together that made me give in to this marriage. But what sense does it make? Either way, my life is meaningless without Naomi."

"Your friends should have talked you out of it," Collins said.

"Ruben did try to, but I ignored him."

"How I wished Debbie talked some sense into you. You listen to her more than you do to Ruben."

"You're talking as if you don't know Debbie. She's too nice to see fault in what anyone does. She's always out there looking for the good in people and the same goes for Andre."

"So what next? You are trapped in a loveless marriage, you are not happy and I'm sure my so-called sister is not happy too."

"You're a genius man. You've come up with amazing solutions for your family business, you should have just applied one of those your genius ideas in dealing with Vivian."

“I understand your love for your child made you do all these but you will be doing more harm than good to him or her because there’s no chemistry between you and Vivian. I’m sure you guys fight all the time already so what message will you guys pass to the baby.”

“I will give you a piece of advice as a brother, as a friend, as a business partner and as a relationship expert, You and Vivian need to sit down and have a long talk. The both of you don’t belong together so you guys should quit. Bro, life is too short to live a life of mystery and sympathy. I totally understand Your side of the story but you didn’t handle things the way you should have.”

## Chapter 25

Collins' advice stung Christopher like an injury. He hardly had any sleep that night as he kept on replaying the conversation in his head.

If only he had come clean about the whole situation to Naomi before her brother told the truth. If only he had adhered to his sister's suggestion of telling his parents about Naomi, maybe things would have turned out differently.

Christopher decided he was going to have a serious talk with Vivian. They had to end things and go their separate ways. At this point, he was willing to give anything just to part ways with her.

Unfortunately, Christopher had not had the time to talk to Vivian. He had been on a business trip for more than three weeks without making any contact with Vivian.

His only statement before he left was that he would be gone for almost a month and when he came back he had something to discuss with her.

Christopher remembered Vivian's Doctor's appointment during his trip. Since he was not around, he contacted his mom to accompany her which of course she happily did.

Chris slept throughout the ride from the airport to his apartment. He was tired as hell, the past few weeks were filled with reviewing contracts, negotiating, holding meetings and having jet lag as a result of flying in and out of different countries with different time zones.

Christopher could not wait to crash on his bed and get some really good sleep.

"Sir, Sir, Mr Chris." The driver called, trying to wake him up. We are at your apartment, Sir." He informed.

"Thank you, Ernest!" He replied with a slightly deep voice before getting down from the car. Ernest already opened the door for him.

"Tell my father I arrived safely and I will see him in the next few days."

"I will deliver your message. Have a good night rest, sir." Ernest said before making his way back to the drivers' seat.

One of Christopher's security guards assisted him in taking his luggage to his apartment. He swiped his card and entered his home.

The light in the living room was switched on so he knew Vivian was awake. Suddenly she appeared from the kitchen barefooted and approached him, keeping a reasonable distance.

Christopher was about to say something but she beat him to it.

"I know you made it clear that we have things to discuss when you come back and I would like to go first."

"Please Chris, hear me out."

Chris noticed Vivian was looking nothing like herself. Her hair was in a rough messy bun, her eyes were puffy and she was in her pyjamas dress which surprisingly showed a small bump.

Vivian took a seat on a couch in the living room and Chris occupied the chair opposite her.

Vivian began to make her speech without looking Chris in the eye. She fiddled with her hands on her lap. "I drugged you and took advantage of you which is unforgivable, Not only did I get pregnant without your consent, I also manipulated you into getting married to me and most of all, I caused you to lose the love of your life." Vivian wiped a tear that rolled down her cheeks.

"No matter how many times I apologize, the truth is that I was at fault for bringing all these doom to you and I'm ready to face the consequences of my actions."

She looked at him with her tear-filled eyes. "We don't have to continue this marriage. You don't have to keep suffering because of me. You deserve to be happy with the person your heart belongs to."

"I've told your parents the truth. I made them understand that I drugged you to have my way with you. I confessed all my manipulative schemes to them and words cannot describe how much they dislike me, Your mom especially."

"I'm not trying to justify my actions but I did what I did out of obsession. I was afraid I might lose you if I didn't act fast."

She sniffed "I did all I did out of greed and selfishness. I brought an innocent being into this situation which makes me so ashamed of myself. I've been putting up a hard and happy face but deep down, I'm scared as hell about this pregnancy, the labour process and everything that comes with being a Mother. Not that I blame anybody because I brought this upon myself."

"My parents were never there for me, it was only my brother who showered me with love but out of greed, I've lost my brother's love too. He wasn't aware of the plan until after I became pregnant. He was disappointed but still warned me not to force you into marriage because you don't love me and I failed to listen to him because I have filled my head with foolish ideas that you would surely fall in love with me once we were married and once the baby comes, we would be inseparable."

"Your parents are like my second parents, the hate and the disappointment I saw in their eyes after I told them everything made my heart shatter into pieces. They could not believe I stooped so low

to rape their son. Your mom said she would make sure you press charges so you can get full custody of our child because I'm unfit to raise her grandchild."

"I'll take any other punishment for my actions but please don't take our baby away from me when he or she is born. I've become attached to him or her and I cannot imagine my life without it." She sobbed.

"My lawyer drafted the divorce papers, I've tendered my signature; it's remaining yours. The papers are on the coffee table."

"I'm sorry for everything I put you through. It wouldn't make sense to ask for your forgiveness because I don't deserve it."

"My bags are all packed and I'll be leaving tomorrow morning. I promise to take good care of our baby while he or she is in me and beyond that."

"I claimed I love you but that was a selfish love, a love full of obsession and greed. If you love someone, that person's happiness should be your priority and that is what I failed to understand."

"I should have given up the moment you made it clear to me that you don't love me. I should have sacrificed being unhappy for your happiness if I truly loved you. Like the way you sacrificed your happiness by marrying me because of our daughter."

"You're a good man, Christopher and I don't deserve you one bit. You deserve so much more and I hope you find the happiness you deserve."

Christopher's eyes were trained on Vivian as she talked and sobbed in between. He let her say all that she had to say without interrupting her.

When she seemed to have ended her speech, he rose to his feet, made his way to the coffee table and went through the divorce papers. Thankfully, it was past 9 pm so he brought out his phone from his pocket and dialled his lawyer.

He talked to his lawyer for a while and read aloud some of the contents in the divorce papers to him. After a while, Chris ended the call, reached for the pen on the coffee table and tendered his signature.

He yanked off the wedding ring on his left finger, placed it on the divorce papers and went straight to his room without looking back at Vivian who was crying her eyes out where she was seated.

## Chapter 26

Four Years Later.

"I missed you so much, my twinkle man. Did you miss mummy too?" She asked as she showered his cute face with kisses.

"I missed mama too." He giggled.

Naomi placed a long kiss on his forehead before pulling him into a motherly hug. She missed him terribly, She had never been away from him for this long.

Because of him, she hardly accepted international deals because it would require her to travel and in that situation, she couldn't take her son along because it was just not possible.

There was a time she had to go to Spain for work. It was only then she took her son and his nanny along with her and that only happened because the people she went to work for in Spain agreed for her to bring him along. They wanted Naomi so bad for that project so they had no choice.

Naomi had to go to Italy to get a few things done and unfortunately her son couldn't go with her. He stayed back at his grandparents' place. Naomi disturbed her parents with calls, wanting to talk to her son almost every time. She was meant to spend seven days in Rome, Italy but she ended up spending five days.

"Grandma told me you attended a short summer camp, how was it?" She asked her little boy who was seated on her lap with his head rested on her chest.

Tyler removed his head from Naomi's chest and answered with a smile. "It was fun mama but I miss Zowi."

Naomi was beyond mad when she called her mom one day and her mom told her she had taken Tyler to a nearby summer camp. Anna assured her it was a safe camp and Tyler was going to have fun there. It was a seven days fair but Tyler only got enrolled for the last four days.

Anna, Naomi's mother had to forward one of the tutors' numbers to Naomi. Naomi called the number and she was able to speak to Tyler, he sounded really happy over the phone and that calmed her down.

"I'm glad you had fun, honey. May I know who Zowi is?" She asked even though she had an idea of who Zowi was. She knew she would be one of the new friends he made at the camp."

"Zowi is my friend mama. She's Four years old and she is very pretty." Tyler said proudly and his mom nodded.

“So did you make other friends or was it only zowi?” She asked.

“I made many friends but I don’t remember their names. I only remember Zowi.” He replied and Naomi chuckled.

Naomi kissed his cheek and stood up with him, she made him balance on her hip and made her way to the kitchen barefoot.

“What do you want for dinner, Ty?”

“Nothing mama, I’m okay.”

Naomi placed him on the counter and pouted. “You have to eat something, just tell me what you want and I will make it for you. I don’t mind feeding you.” She said, hoping he will heed to her plea.

Eating was not Tyler’s hobby and when he decided to eat, he either went for cereal or some other junk food. Naomi had to force him to eat most of the time and she did that by promising him one reward or the other if he finished his food. But she still couldn’t get him to eat his vegetables no matter how big the reward she promised.

Funny enough he ate well during this short camp. There was a time she called one of the tutors, wanting to speak to him and her reply was that he was having lunch with the other kids. She was shocked to know that because Tyler would always refuse lunch except it is pizza but he never misses his snack time.

She was informed he had a new friend who loved food more than anything so she used to make sure he finishes everything on his plate. Naomi was sure the new friend was Zowi.

“Okay, I will have cereal.” He replied reluctantly, giving in to his mommy’s puppy dog face.

Because of his love for cereal, Naomi made sure she stocked the house with healthy cereal.

“You can’t have Cereal tonight, Ty. Should I make some sweet potatoes with just a little vegetable for you and mommy?” She asked, hoping he would say yes because he preferred sweet potatoes to other food.

“But Tyler does not like vegetables.” He frowned.

“Just a little Tyler, please??”

He heaved a sigh and gave in to his mother’s plea “Okay mama, I’ll have little.”

“But just a little okay!” He emphasized.

Naomi smiled, then kissed him on his forehead. She loved him so much that she couldn't imagine her life without him in it.

She handed over Tyler's pad to him to keep him busy while she made dinner. She was done in no time and she served the food. She dished the food in a single plate, placed it on the counter and reached for a bottle of water in the fridge. She took Tyler's cup, filled it with warm water and placed it beside the food.

Naomi placed Tyler on a stool beside her and then they dug in. Tyler continued to watch his cartoon on the pad while Naomi fed him and herself. Dishing her food with his, in a plate was something she recently adopted, that way Tyler eats more without him knowing.

As soon as they were done, Naomi cleaned up and she and Tyler made their way to Tyler's room. She cleaned him up, brushed his teeth and helped him into his pyjamas.

"Mama?" Tyler called. He was standing beside his bed holding one of his stuffed animals.

"Yes, love." Naomi replied, she was going through his bedtime stories to see which one she was going to read to him.

He whispered, "Can I sleep in your room?"

She turned to him and replied with a smile. "Of course, my love." She finally found the bedtime story she was looking for and walked towards Tyler. She squatted before him. "You can sleep with mama tonight because mama misses her hunny bun." He nodded while she adjusted a few strands of hair that covered his face. Heaven knows she was obsessed with her son and she wouldn't hesitate to do anything for him.

Naomi helped Tyler climb on her Queen size bed after which she switched on the TV to his favourite channel to keep him busy while she took her bath.

By the time she was done and all prepared for bed, Tyler had fallen asleep. Naomi's lips curved into a sad smile. Her little boy was so tired that he fell asleep before she could read him his bedtime story. She switched off the TV and then tucked Tyler in properly.

She was about to cuddle with Tyler when her phone buzzed on the nightstand. She reached for it and smiled as soon as she saw the caller ID.

"Aren't you meant to be taking care of my brother?" Naomi teased.

"Well good evening to you too ma'am" Linda replied.

Naomi chuckled, "I miss you Boo."

“Are you sure you missed me because as far as I can remember, I’ve always been the one checking up on you even when you were in Rome.”

“Linda!!!!” Naomi groaned. “Don’t make me feel bad, I called you twice when I was in Rome.”

Linda laughed out loud. “Anyway, how’s my little prince?”

Naomi smiled as she stared at her son who was sleeping soundly beside her. She rested her back against the headboard and ran her fingers through his soft hair.

“Your little prince is fine, he’s sleeping.”

“I miss him so much. I’ll be coming over tomorrow with the new stuff I bought for him.”

“But I told you not to buy anything for him again. He hasn’t even started playing with some of the toys you bought for him the last time you came to visit.”

“I can’t help it, Naomi. You know how much I love to spoil him.”

Naomi rolled her eyes at Linda’s reply. Linda had offered to take care of Tyler while She went on her trip but she refused because Tyler was her greatest weakness, she would say YES to whatever he asked for and she didn’t want her son to be spoiled rotten before she came back.

“I’ll be expecting you tomorrow then. Make sure you come with something for me too.”

“Yeah, I’ll grab a cup of coffee for you on my way.” Linda teased.

“You wouldn’t dare!” She threatened.

“Have you thought about what we discussed last time?” Linda asked in a serious tone.

Naomi sighed before she replied, “Honestly, I haven’t given it a thought because I do not want him to know. Tyler is fine without him in our lives. Besides, there’s no way all of this would work; we live in different cities and I don’t want to raise Tyler’s hope for him to end up with a broken heart.”

“Naomi, Tyler is almost Four and Christopher does not even know he has a son somewhere.”

“He doesn’t need to know, Linda.”

“What If Tyler asks about his Dad?” Tears slightly welled up in Naomi’s eyes. She knew that question was inevitable and that one day Tyler would ask her that question and she still had no idea of what she was going to tell him.

Despite her busy schedule, her son was the number one priority in her life, she made time to do all the fun stuff with him; played ball with him, taught him how to ride a bike, how to swim and all other fun stuff fathers do with their kids so that he would not feel the absence of a male figure in his life.

"I know I've said this like a million times but I will still remind you. You know what happened was not Christopher's fault?"

Naomi swallowed painfully before she whispered. "I'm aware."

"Just act on it, hun. He has missed a lot already. Tyler is a great kid. Give Chris the chance to build amazing childhood memories with him."

The two best friends talked some more before ending the conversation.

As soon as Naomi's head hit her pillow, Tyler snuggled closer to her. She smiled and wrapped her arms around him. He looked so much like Christopher, a mini version of him to be exact. They had the same eyes which often reminded her of him, same hair colour and same smile. She couldn't believe she and Chris made a beautiful human. She'll forever be grateful to herself for keeping him, it was really a tough decision and her pregnancy was not an easy journey. But she wouldn't mind going through all of that again just to have her precious Tyler.

As soon as the nurse placed him on her chest the moment he was born, she knew all the pain she went through was all worth it. There and then, she made a promise to do all it took to make him happy.

.....

The Next Morning:

Naomi woke up first; after doing a couple of lazy stretches, she said a quiet prayer, kissed Tyler's forehead- the little boy was still fast asleep and then she reached for her laptop to do some work for thirty minutes.

Tyler was still sleeping soundly beside her when she finished her work so She guided the edges of the bed with pillows before stepping into the bathroom to do her morning rituals. She changed into knee-length shorts and a tank top and then put her hair in a messy bun.

She reached for the laundry basket which had all her dirty clothes from her trip in it and made her way to the laundry room. She made a stop at Tyler's room to pick up his dirty clothes.

Naomi was able to do a lot of cleaning around the house before going back to her room to check up on Tyler. She found him seated in the middle of her bed, rubbing his eyes with the back of his palm.

"Good morning Mama." He greeted Naomi as soon as he sighted her.

Naomi sat on the edge of the bed and Tyler crawled towards his mom to hug her. Naomi cuddled him like a newborn and showered his face with kisses.

"Did you sleep well?" She asked. He nodded.

"Any idea of the dreams you had?" She asked and watched him think for a while before he spoke.

"Good ones, no monsters. I think I had a beautiful dream." He smiled.

"Linda called yesterday while you were asleep."

Tyler's eyes lit up. "Aunt Linda?"

"Yes, she said she misses you so she will be coming later on today to visit you."

"I miss aunt Linda too. I will tell her about my new friend, Zowi. Will uncle Luis come too?"

"I think so, honey."

"You're growing up so fast, Ty. You'll soon be four years old."

"I know mama." he giggled. "Uncle Luis said I'm almost a big boy."

"Don't mind Luis, you will forever be my baby boy."

"Will I have a party mama? Just like last time." He asked hopefully, looking at Naomi with his best puppy dog eyes.

She smiled, "Of course, my love. We will start planning your party as soon as Linda gets here.

"Cool, I'm going to invite all my friends at school and Zowi too."

Naomi chuckled, "I don't know how we can contact Zowi, honey."

"Miss Jenny wrote Zowi's number on a paper; it's in my backpack mama." Tyler said.

Naomi was surprised at what her son said. She was able to come to a reasonable conclusion that the number Miss Jenny wrote for him must be Zowi's parents' number.

She could tell her son was very particular about this zowi. He has never been so passionate about any of his friends.

"Okay baby I'll check out the number in your backpack and invite Zowi to your party. Let's get you cleaned up so you can have breakfast."

## Chapter 27

Suing Vivian or pressing any sort of charges against her was the last thing on Christopher's mind as soon as he signed the divorce papers four years ago.

For all that he went through, he needed to heal and that made him take a month-long vacation to an undisclosed town, far away from where he lived.

It was a beautiful town where people lived like they were in the 18th century. There was hardly any network on his phone and neither was there any access to the internet and he loved it that way because He wouldn't be tempted to do anything called work on his laptop.

He spent his one-month healing not only physically but also mentally. He interacted with other people in the town, made a couple of friends and also engaged in some traditional therapy.

Unfortunately, the vacation came to an end rather quickly and he had to return to Miami, back to reality.

Chris set his priority right and that included burying himself with work and attending baby classes. He took the class because he wanted to be the best Dad he could to his daughter. He showed up for all of Vivian's checkups for the rest of her pregnancy; they only met or communicated when their daughter was involved.

Vivian gave birth through cesarean section. Chris was present for the surgery and immediately the doctor placed his baby girl in his arms he called her Zoe Emma Smith.

He never discussed names with Vivian nor did he take into consideration the fact that She might have a name in mind to call their baby and of course she did not have the mind to object to the name Chris gave Zoe.

Never had a day passed by that Christopher did not think about Naomi. He thought of going to California to reach out to her and try to win her back but the fear of rejection stopped him...

.....

Christopher cursed softly as he dashed into his bedroom. He lost track of time while working and now he was going to be late to pick up Zoe from the airport.

He changed into a presentable outfit, picked up his car keys on the kitchen counter and exited his apartment.

Because he drove very fast, he was able to get to the airport on-time and after a few minutes of looking around, he finally sighted Vivian and their daughter Zoe.

A big smile made its way to Zoe's face as soon as she saw her Father. She ignored her mom's warning not to run so she won't fall and ran towards her dad who was already in a squatting position, ready to embrace her.

"I missed you, princess," Chris said as soon as he embraced his daughter into a fatherly hug.

"I missed you too, Daddy," Zoe replied. She pulled away from the hug and kissed his cheek. Christopher smiled and kissed her forehead.

"Hi." He greeted Vivian formally.

"Hi." She replied with a nervous smile.

"I can tell you guys had a good trip." Chris directed to both Zoe and Vivian, especially to his daughter, Zoe.

Zowi nodded her head before connecting her tiny hands with her father's own.

"We did but I guess Zoe had more fun than I did," Vivian replied.

"Thanks for coming to pick us up." She said sincerely, knowing he only did it for Zoe.

Christopher lifted Zoe in his arms while Vivian picked up She and Zoe's luggage and they made their way to the car. Chris helped Zoe into her car seat and buckled her up while Vivian placed the suitcases in the trunk.

The ride was silent until Christopher decided to make a conversation.

"So I guess things went well with all you went to do in California?"

"Yes, it did. Thanks for asking."

"Are okay Princess?" He asked Zoe who was in the backseat, playing a game on Vivian's iPad.

"I'm fine Daddy, I'm just a little hungry."

Vivian chuckled at Zoe's reply. "Her appetite scares me sometimes. She ate before we left for the airport, she ate on the plane and now she's a little hungry." She said to Chris.

Christopher smiled, "She's just like me."

"We will stop somewhere to get you something to eat alright?"

"Okay, Daddy." She responded and turned her attention back to her game.

"You know, I was kind of mad at you when you told me You enrolled Zoe for a camp. I mean she's just four and too young to be left alone."

“Zoe was getting bored of going everywhere with me and Collins suggested the camp idea when I spoke to him on the phone. I only agreed to it when he said Jenny was one of the tutors over there.”

“You remember Jenny, right?” She asked and he nodded, his eyes not leaving the road. Jenny was Collin’s girlfriend.

“Then Zoe and I went there to take a look, I never had the intention of enrolling her but she refused to leave after we got there.”

“It was a mini-camp for children between the ages of four and seven. And there were only about twenty children there.”

As if Zoe understood her parents’ conversation, She interrupted them.

“Daddy, I made new friends but my best friend is Tyler. I call him TyTy. He is a beautiful boy.”

Christopher frowned at Vivian before turning his face back to the road. “A male friend? I thought it was a female camp.” He said in his protective voice.

“No, it was mixed.” She replied.

Zoe engaged them in some funny conversations about what she did in camp till they got to Vivian’s apartment.

“Thanks for the ride.” She said to Chris as she unbuckled her seatbelt. Zoe already understood that her parents were not together. They don’t want her to sense the enmity between them which was why Christopher tried his very best to act civil with Vivian whenever Zoe was around them.

“You’re welcome.”

Chris went over to the trunk to bring down her luggage while Vivian talked to Zoe who was still in her car seat.

“Baby girl, be good to Daddy okay, I’ll pick up on Tuesday.”

Zoe nodded, “I’ll be a good girl mommy, I promise.” She replied and Vivian smiled.

“I love you princess.” She kissed her forehead.

“Love you too, mama.”

“Greet Uncle Collins for me and tell him I’ve not forgotten the new bike he promised me.”

Vivian smiled, “I will tell him.”

Christopher considered himself blessed to have a daughter like Zoe. Not only was she a happy child, but she had also proven to be an understanding child. As far as she knew, She had two homes, her mother's home and her father's home. She spends most weekdays with her mother and weekends with her father or her grandparents. She was loved by her mom, dad, uncles, aunties, and grandparents and that was all that mattered to her.

The first thing Christopher did when he got to his apartment was to feed his daughter after which he cleaned her up and helped her into her nightdress. He also took a shower and changed into his nightwear.

After making sure all necessary lights were turned off and the apartment was secured, Christopher and Zoe proceeded to the master bedroom to call it a night.

"Daddy, I want to show you Tyler's picture." Zoe did not allow Chris to respond if he wanted to see the picture or not. She ran towards her backpack that was placed on the sofa in the bedroom, opened the bag in a haste and brought out a picture.

She handed it to her father who was seated on the bed and leaned beside him. "That's me and Tyler." She explained.

Christopher was ready to lecture Zoe on the benefits of having female friends instead of having male friends but as soon as he set his eyes on the picture, his heart melted. The longer he stared at it, the more he could not take his eyes off it. In the picture, Tyler was smiling while Zoe was kissing his left cheek. Their names were written in cursive writing at the right end corner of the picture. 'Zoe Smith and Tyler Browne' The date the picture was taken was written under their names.

"Miss Jenny kept on saying Tyler and I look alike."

"Why would she say so?" Christopher asked Zoe before turning his attention back to the picture. He tried to see if there was any resemblance between Tyler and his daughter but he couldn't tell because the picture was all in black and white effect.

"She said we have the same eye colour and the same smile."

"Does he have your eye colour?" He asked her.

She thought for a while before she spoke. "I don't know, I only know I have beautiful eyes and I think his eyes are beautiful too." She said while climbing on Chris' bed.

"Tyler is a good boy and I like him but he does not like to eat his food." She frowned.

Christopher chuckled as he rested his head against his headboard. "Not everyone likes food like you do, Zoe."

"I always beg him to finish his food and he obeys me that is why Tyler is a good boy." She completed. Christopher suddenly found himself interested in wanting to know more about Tyler.

"So I assume Tyler is four years old too." He said randomly.

"Yes, he is almost four like me."

"I miss Tyler, we play together all the time and he tells me about his mommy. I also told him about you and mommy." She smiled at Chris.

"Tyler is a happy boy but only one thing made him sad." Zoe pouted.

"What made him sad?" Christopher asked, concerned.

"I asked him about his Daddy but he did not say anything. He looked confused so I told him who a Daddy is and all the cool things you and I do. Then he told me that he does not have a Daddy, he only has a mommy."

Zoe's reply about Tyler not having a Daddy made Christopher suddenly feel uneasy with himself; his heart started aching for Tyler.

He sighed before talking to Zoe. "Princess you remember what I told you about the other kids who are not as privileged as you are, those who can't afford food and cool stuff because they don't have the money." He said as he tucked a small strand of hair behind her ear.

She nodded "Yes Daddy, You told me not to be proud. You said I should be kind and share my things with everyone."

Christopher nodded. "Not everyone in this world has a mommy and a daddy Zoe. Some have mommy but don't have a daddy and some have a daddy but don't have a mommy."

"Why?" She asked innocently as tears welled up in her eyes.

"It can be due to many reasons princess so You are lucky to have a mommy and a daddy and even grandparents who love you so much." He replied hoping she wouldn't push any further because he couldn't begin to explain the concept of death or separation to a four-year-old.

"Since Tyler does not have a Daddy, can you be his Daddy? Please?" She asked with pleading eyes, he could still see the tears in her eyes. He knew if he replied negatively, the tears would fall instantly.

"It doesn't work that way princess." He said and her tears fell.

"It's not fair, Tyler is a good boy. He should have a Daddy too." She cried.

"It is okay, princess." Chris tried to calm his daughter but the more he wiped her tears with his thumb, the more the tears fell.

"Please Daddy, I want you to be Tyler's Daddy too. He is a good boy, I promise." She cried.

A sad smile found its way to Christopher's lips as he made Zoe sit on his lap and calm her down. Sometimes he wondered how he got lucky to have a wonderful daughter like Zoe.

"It's okay Princess I'll think about it."

"You p.. Pro.. mise." She sniffed.

Chris replied, "I promise."

"Thank you, Daddy." She threw her tiny arms around his neck and hugged him.

Christopher knew he was in deep shit for promising Zoe about something that was beyond his power.

## Chapter 28

“You look pretty mama.” Tyler smiled at his mom.

“Thank you, my love, you look handsome too.” She crouched to his height, kissed his left cheek and adjusted his bow tie. Tyler was putting on his cute Tuxedo.

Naomi made sure she and her son were matching because he was her date. Today was Naomi’s father’s birthday so her mom planned a birthday dinner for him, just to celebrate with close friends and family.

“Let’s go, mommy, we won’t get a piece of cake if we get there late.” Tyler pouted.

Naomi smiled, cake was definitely Tyler’s favourite. “Let me grab my clutch and we will be on our way.”

Naomi searched her closet for a clutch that matched her outfit. She finally found one and instantly shoved some things inside. Her phones, wipes, car keys and one of her credit cards.

“I’m ready pumpkin, let’s go.” She stretched her hand to Tyler. He clasped his tiny hand with hers and they walked out of her room.

Naomi wanted to make a stop at Tyler’s room when he let out a groan. “Tyler love, I just need to pack some change of clothes for you. It won’t take long, okay?”

“I promise not to dirty my clothes mommy.” He gave her his puppy dog face.

She sighed before giving in to his plea. “Okay then, let’s go.”

Naomi smiled as she drove into her parents’ mansion, She could see a lot of cars parked that it took her awhile to find a spot to park her car. She knew her mom would never keep her promise when she said she was only going to invite a few friends. She had no doubt the small get together that was planned had turned to a big party.

She got down from the car and helped Tyler out of the backseat, She handed him the gift he bought for his Grandpa and they walked in together.

Roland Browne was in the midst of three of his friends when he heard his precious grandson call him. “Grandpa???” Tyler called and ran towards him.

Roland passed his glass of wine to one of his friends and squatted, ready to embrace Tyler.

Tyler wrapped his left hand around his Grandfather’s neck and hugged him. “Happy Birthday Grandpa, Long life to you.” He smiled.

Roland had the happiest smile on his face. "Thank you, buddy, I love you so much." He kissed his cheek.

"I got a present for you, Grandpa." He handed Roland the gift.

"Thank you Kiddo."

"I see we are matching." Roland referred to Tyler's outfit.

Tyler smiled, "Yes, Mommy bought it for me. She said I'm her date so I have to dress up like this. I love it, It makes me look like a big boy." He used his tiny arms to demonstrate how big of a boy the tux made him look.

"Grandpa, is there still cake? Can I have some?" He whispered.

Roland laughed out loud, "Sure buddy, we were waiting for you to arrive before we cut the cake."

"Really?" He grinned and Roland replied with a nod.

He passed the gift to one of the maids who was passing by and lifted Tyler in his arms. He walked back to his group of friends and introduced his grandson to them.

Words cannot describe how much Roland loves his Grandson. He thought Luis was going to be the first person to give him a grandchild since Luis was the firstborn but he was happy anyway.

Roland was hurt when he found out about Naomi's pregnancy, she hid it from them more than she should have. Everything made sense when they realized she would always avoid seeing them physically.

Till date, Anna and Roland had no idea who Tyler's father was because their stubborn daughter wouldn't say anything about it. But they were proud of the way she raised Tyler.

"Look who is looking yummy?" Luis teased, before hugging his Sister.

She chuckled, "You better don't let Linda hear you. Where is she by the way?"

"Over here, best friend." She heard someone say from behind.

"Oh my!" Naomi covered her mouth with her right hand.

Luis smiled proudly and then went to stand beside Linda, He wrapped his arm possessively around her waist.

"When did this happen? I still saw you like three days ago." Naomi asked, surprised.

Linda shrugged, "I remember sleeping with a flat stomach two nights ago and woke up to this." She caressed her well-defined baby bump.

Linda was worried because she wasn't showing at almost three months. She was afraid something was wrong with the baby or something will eventually happen to the baby even after the Doctor's assurance that everything was fine.

Naomi smiled and placed her right hand on the small bump. "I can't wait to meet him or her." She looked down at her best friend's belly with adoration in her eyes.

"It's a boy." Luis grinned.

"Really?" Naomi exclaimed. Luis replied with a nod while Linda said a 'Yes.'

"This....this is amazing. Tyler will eventually have someone to play with. I'm so happy for you two, Congratulations." She pulled Linda first into a hug and then her brother, Luis.

"Do Mom and Dad know?" She asked.

"Yes, they are aware. Though mom was hoping for a girl, she's still glad it's a boy and Dad was over the moon when we told him." Luis answered.

Before Naomi could reply to her brother, she felt someone tug at her dress. She looked down and saw her little champ. He had leftovers of cake icing at the corner of his lips.

"Grandpa gave me cake mama. It was very yummy."

Naomi smiled and crouched to his height. She opened her clutch, reached for wipes and cleaned his mouth.

"Remember you promised mommy not to get dirty, make sure you keep your promise." She said as she wiped his hands too.

Tyler hugged Linda's leg tightly, he did the same to Luis and Luis ended up picking him up.

He said to his Sister and wife "I can't believe I will be holding someone like Tyler very soon, Sometimes I think I'm ready and other times I think I'm not"

Naomi smiled, "It's normal but you will do fine." She assured.

"Tyler do you remember the toys Aunt Linda and Uncle Luis bought for you the last time they came to visit?" Naomi asked. He nodded.

"So what do you say to them?"

"Thank you, Aunt Linda and Uncle Luis. I love my toys very much."

Luis smiled and then kissed his forehead. "You're welcome, buddy. Keep on being a good boy for mama okay." He said and little Tyler responded with a nod.

"He's so adorable." Linda cooed. "You're welcome, Sweetheart."

Luis was about to usher Naomi, Linda and Tyler to the living room to go join other guests and maybe find something to eat when he noticed Naomi looking as if she just saw a ghost. She suddenly looked pale and he could see her trembling.

"Naomi?" He called her attention. Linda was already by her side with her hands on her shoulder.

"I have to get out of here." She panicked and reached for Tyler who was in her brother's arms.

"It's Dad's birthday, you can't leave just like that. What is the matter?" Luis asked.

Naomi could not speak because of the lump in her throat. She buried Tyler's face in her neck, patted his back softly before pointing towards a certain direction.

Luis turned to look at what Naomi was pointing at and unknowingly he cursed. "Shittt!" he now understood the reason for her reaction.

"Calm down Naomi, maybe you should go stay in your old room. Leaving the party is not a good idea, at least not this soon."

She swallowed painfully before she replied. "I never knew mom was going to invite them. She said the birthday was purely for close family members. They must not set their eyes on Ty. I can't let that happen."

He gave her right shoulder a light squeeze. "Remember mom is not aware of the full story so there is no way she would have known."

"I need to be alone for a while, I'll head to my old room."

"I'll come with you." Linda offered and they made their way to Naomi's room. Her parents never changed anything in her room even after she moved out of the mansion. But some maids cleaned up the room from time to time.

Naomi placed Tyler on the edge of the bed and gave him her phone to play with.

She strolled to the other side of the room and took a seat on the resting chair. Linda sat beside her and took one of her cold hands in hers. "Calm down, Naomi."

"I can't Linda, things are just harder than I expected. I know I will definitely have to tell Chris about his son but every time I make up my mind to do so, something else discourages me. I don't know if it's the fact that I feel guilty about what happened years ago. I didn't trust him enough to believe his side of the story."

"Julius and Sarah won't think twice before they conclude Ty is Christopher's son, the resemblance is just so much. I don't want them to find out before Chris."

Linda gave Naomi's hand a light squeeze. "I understand you perfectly but I think the truth is ready to reveal itself. You can escape seeing Tyler's grandparents tonight but you may not escape it another time. You can take the first step by telling your son about his father and then try contacting Chris."

Naomi cried, "I don't want Tyler to end up with a broken heart. He gets attached to people easily, Christopher's life is five states away while my life, job, and family are here in California. How is this going to work? Chris has a life in Miami, a company to run and a daughter to look after."

"Christopher runs a million-dollar company, I'm sure he has been in situations where he had to come up with genius solutions so I have no doubt he will figure something out," Linda said.

"Enough of the worry Naomi, just take the first step." She added.

Luis walked in with a plate of cookies and sippy cup which contained orange juice. He handed them to Tyler who happily dug in before joining his sister and wife.

"It turned out they just arrived and they aren't leaving anytime soon. Mom said it has been long since they've seen each other so they need time to catch up before Sarah and her husband leave for Miami."

"They are the only ones right?" She asked her brother who instantly understood what she meant."

"Yes, So would you rather talk to them since you haven't figured out how to tell Chris?"

"She wants Chris to be the first to know." Linda interrupted.

"I'll just take my leave as soon as Tyler is done eating," Naomi whispered.

"I know I never had a good relationship with Christopher and I think I kind of owe him an apology for how I beat him up that day. Nevertheless, he deserves to know about Tyler. So hurry up with whatever plans you have."

"Mind you, I know this is not only about Tyler, but it is also about you. I know you still love him." Luis added.

"I don't want his first child to see me as someone who was the cause of her parents' separation...."

Luis chuckled, "You overthink things, Sis."

"In my own opinion, I think you've sacrificed enough and it's time for you and Ty to be happy with Chris. You will be in awe when you meet Christopher's daughter, I give you my word," he added.

"Why are you crying, mama?" Tyler asked, concerned as he stood before Naomi and his uncle.

Naomi wiped her tears with the back of her palm and put on a sad smile.

“Mommy is having a little headache but don’t worry I’ll be fine okay?”

“There’s one more cookie on my plate. You can have it, mama, it will make the headache go away.”

Before Naomi could reply to her son, he ran to where the cookie was, brought it to his mom and fed her.

.....

Naomi cursed silently as she came to a halt, “No no no, not when I’ve come this far.” She grumbled internally because she and Tyler were a few steps away from getting into her car.

Even without turning back to look at the person that called her, She could tell who it was, from the voice. Sarah Smith, Tyler’s grandmother.

Shiiiiit!!!!

## Chapter 29

This was one of the times Naomi wished she had some sort of superpower that would make She, Tyler and her car disappear to her apartment.

She increased her pace with Tyler in her arms, pretending not to hear that someone was calling her.

“Someone is calling you mama.” An innocent Tyler informed Naomi. She ignored what he said and adjusted him in her arms, making his head rest well on her shoulders, enough to hide his face.

Her goal was to settle Tyler in his car seat and drive straight out of her parents’ mansion but tears welled up in Naomi’s eyes as soon as she noticed her car key was missing in her purse.

“God, please do something, I’m not ready for this.” She sobbed internally but she was too late because Sarah caught up with her.

.....

Sarah smith stepped outside the mansion to receive an incoming call. Upon seeing Naomi, She terminated the call halfway through the conversation.

As soon as she called her name, She noticed Naomi increased her pace towards the car park.

Sarah increased her pace too, hoping to catch up with her eventually. She had no idea what she was going to say to Naomi but she wanted to look into her eyes and see how she was doing.

Sarah felt and still feels guilty for what happened, she feels guilty for trusting someone else over her son, she feels guilty about the fact that she created an atmosphere where her son could not come clean to her that for the first time in his life he had fallen in love with a girl and that girl was Naomi. She only got to know about his interest in Naomi after Vivian’s confession.

“Naomi.” Sarah greeted nervously.

“Oh, Hi Sarah, ” Naomi replied to Sarah’s greeting with a forced smile as she patted Tyler’s back. His face was turned to the other side so Sarah could not see much of the little boy.

“You sound nervous, You okay?” She asked, hoping her presence was not making her uncomfortable.

Naomi bit her lip and nodded.

Sarah noticed the boy Naomi was carrying. He should be the same age as her granddaughter, Zoe. She was tempted to ask if he was hers but she didn't want to pry. He might just be a friend's son that she was babysitting.

She saw how uncomfortable the boy was in her arms as if he wanted to come down or something.

Sarah chuckled, "I think he wants you to put him down. Is he yours?" She asked before she could stop herself and she mentally facepalmed. 'She and Anna were friends so she would have known if Naomi has a child.' She thought.

Naomi did not intend on denying Tyler was hers so she kind of avoided Sarah's question. "His name is Tyl....." She was saying but stopped when Tyler broke free.

"Mommy, I want to Pee." He said to Naomi and then Sarah saw his face.

Sarah froze!!!, Her cell phone fell from her hand. Though it was nighttime but not too dark to recognize the face she was looking at; Christopher's face, the little boy was a replica of Chris.

She opened her mouth to say something as her eyes went from Tyler's own to Naomi who was looking everywhere else except Sarah but words failed her.

Sarah, who was still in shock swallowed painfully before she whispered.

"Why???"

"Why did you keep him away from us?" She was a hundred percent sure Chris was unaware of the little boy who was looking at her curiously.

"I.....I have to take him to the restroom." Naomi replied almost immediately and vanished with Tyler.

Even though Sarah was outside in the open-air, she felt like someone was choking her. She leaned against Naomi's car to catch her breath.

If she hadn't seen the little boy with her own eyes, she would have found it hard to believe he existed.

Naomi met Linda at the entrance of the mansion. "I was coming to give you your car keys."

"It doesn't matter anymore because I think I'm ruined." She said and started to walk towards the bathroom with Tyler.

"What do you mean?" Linda asked, confused, trying to catch up with her.

Instead of using any of the bathrooms downstairs, Naomi changed her mind. She took Tyler to the bathroom in her room. That way, she was sure of avoiding Sarah.

Tyler did his business and they were out of the bathroom in no time.

“Sarah saw him and recognized him. I have no doubt she’s going to tell her son. Maybe I should run away with Tyler for a while...”

“What????? You’re not going anywhere, Naomi. Running away from your problems will only make things worse.”

“I know, I’m just afraid of how Christopher is going to react. I’m afraid he’s going to despise me.”

“You kept his son away from him for four years, of course, he’s going to freak out. I assure you he’s not going to be mad at you for too long because he loves you. I’m sure he will understand when you explain your side of the story.”

.....

What’s the matter, honey? You’ve been quiet.” Julius asked his wife, he took her right hand in his and then gave it a light squeeze. He knew something was bothering her.

They left Roland’s birthday party a few minutes ago and they are on their way to their hotel. The driver occupied the front seat while Mr and Mrs Smith got comfortable in the passenger seat.

Sarah looked into her husband’s eyes. “I saw Naomi....”

Julius cut her off with a smile. “Oh Naomi, I was looking for her but unfortunately, I didn’t get to see her. I wanted to congratulate her since I never got to do so when she gave birth to her son.

Roland told me the day she gave birth to him. You know, he was happy he was finally a Grandfather. What about Naomi is making you concerned my dear?” He asked his wife.

“The day she gave birth? Roland informed you?, How come I never knew about it?”

“I told you, don’t you remember?”

“I do remember you saying something about Ronald and Anna becoming grandparents but I thought it was Luis whose girlfriend gave birth.”

“You probably didn’t pay attention to the details because you were pretty occupied fussing about Zoe.” he mocked.

Sarah sighed, “The child Naomi gave birth to is our grandson.”

Julius gave his wife a ‘Are you okay look.’ He started to think she drank too much at the party.

“A...are you Serious? If he was ours Roland would have told me even if Naomi refused to tell Chris.”

“He is our grandchild, Julius. I saw him earlier and I wish you did too. He’s a replica of our Christopher.”

“I thought the same thing too. Anna would have told me but after my conversation with her, She made me understand Naomi did not reveal who Tyler’s father was.” Julius nodded, encouraging his wife to continue.

“It all makes sense now. She did her best to avoid both of us at the party. I saw her at a distance but she disappeared before I got to where she was. Fortunately, I caught up with her when she was trying to escape. At first, I thought my presence was making her uncomfortable because she was very nervous.”

“Are you sure about this Sarah? What did Naomi say about it?”

“I’m sure my love, the resemblance told it all. Naomi could not even look into my eyes to answer my question.” She replied.

“I received a call from Roland about four years ago, he shared the good news with me but it did not seem like good news to me because I was hoping Christopher will get back with Naomi. Never did it cross my mind that the child she gave birth to was our grandchild because Christopher told me nothing happened between them that they were only getting to know each other before Vivian interrupted their relationship. I thought of telling Chris but I couldn’t bring myself to do so. I thought by not telling him, I would save him from further heartbreak because I concluded that Naomi does not feel the same way about him. Besides, Zoe was just a few weeks old then and Chris had a lot on his plate.”

He continued, “However, I think you’re right. Earlier tonight, Roland showed me a picture of his grandson, Tyler and all I could see was Christopher’s face. I thought I was hallucinating.”

Sarah reached for her phone in her purse. “I’m calling Chris.....”

## Chapter 30

"I want to discuss something with you, Ty." Tyler placed his iPad aside and gave his mom his attention.

"What is it, mama?" He asked, the curiosity in his eyes piercing through her soul. In as much as she was unsure as to how Tyler was going to react, she wanted to tell him about his father, Christopher. This was a topic she never discussed with him and she was nervous about it.

Now that Sarah knew about Tyler's existence, Naomi was sure she was going to tell Chris so she wanted to prepare Tyler for whatever would happen.

"I want to talk to you about your Daddy." She noticed Tyler looked confused upon her statement.

After a few seconds of silence, he asked, "I have a Daddy?"

"Yes, you do," Naomi replied with a nod.

She never knew Tyler to be an emotional person and her heart broke into a million pieces when she saw tears in his eyes.

"My friends have Daddies, I thought Tyler does not have a Daddy." A tear rolled down his cheek.

Naomi felt terrible.

"Don't cry, my love." She pulled him into a hug and Tyler sobbed in her chest. She tried to calm him down so she could explain things to him in a way he would understand.

"I was a bad baby that is why Daddy left Tyler and mommy." Naomi was shocked; She pulled away from the hug and wiped his tears with her thumb.

"You're the most obedient kid I've ever known Tyler and I wouldn't trade you for anyone else. Daddy is not aware of your existence that is why he has never been here for you. It's not your fault okay?" She assured and he nodded, wiping his tears with the back of his palm.

"Will Daddy love me, Mama?" He sniffed.

She smiled, remembering Christopher has a soft spot for kids. No doubt he will cherish his flesh and blood. "He will, just like the way he loves your sister."

Tyler's face brightened upon Naomi's statement. You wouldn't believe he was the same person crying a few seconds ago.

"I have a sister?!"

“Yes, you do.”

“Do you want to see your Daddy’s picture?” He nodded instantly.

Naomi opened one of the drawers by her nightstand and reached for a brown envelope. She brought out the pictures and showed them to Tyler. They were pictures from the good times they spent when he came to California.

The smile she saw on Tyler’s face was priceless as he looked at the pictures.

“Daddy looks like Tyler!” He announced excitedly.

Naomi tried to hold back her tears. She nodded and answered, “Yes, you look like him, honey.”

“What’s my Daddy’s name?”

“Christopher.”

“Daddy’s name matches with mine. I’m Christian, remember mommy?”

She smiled. “Of course, I do.”

“I like this one.” He showed Naomi a picture: Christopher and Naomi were in a cosy position; She was blushing while Chris placed a kiss on her cheek.

“Okay buddy, you can have it.”

“Thank you, mama, I’ll put it in a frame beside my bed.”

“When can I see my Daddy and my Sister?” Tyler asked Naomi with one of his puppy dog faces.

“Soon, my love.”

“Thank you mama.” he wrapped his arms around his mom and hugged her as tight as he could.

.....

“Mom? Dad? What a pleasant surprise!” Christopher greeted as soon as he stepped into his office. He kissed his mom on the cheek, hugged his Dad before settling on the chair behind his desk.

Julius succeeded in convincing Sarah not to call Chris because the situation was not something to be discussed over the phone.

Sarah agreed only because they would be leaving California very early the next morning. They came to see Chris straight from the airport.

“Is anything the matter, mom? You look stressed.”

His eyes widened “You guys are not dying right? Is Susan okay?”

Julius chuckled, "Calm down, son."

"No one is dying. We came to see you for something very important." Sarah said.

Chris nodded. "I can tell it's important. That was why I rounded up the meeting a few minutes after my secretary told me you guys were waiting for me."

Christopher could tell his parents had something important to say. Usually, they would tell him to stop by the mansion for them to discuss.

His father, Julius, comes to his office once in a while since it was the family's company but his mother hardly set foot in the company. He was beginning to pray for all to be well concerning what his parents had to say to him.

"Son, why didn't tell me something happened between you and Naomi?" Julius asked.

Christopher frowned wondering if his dad had forgotten he has a right to his privacy.

"But something happened between you two, right? please be honest with us." Sarah pleaded.

"Mom..." Christopher groaned.

"I know you liked and still like Naomi. I got to know you were serious about her and was willing to take what was between you guys to the next level. But was there anything between you two? Did you guys get intimate?"

Christopher fiddled with his fingers. "We made love. But Mom, why the questions?" He asked and was surprised to find a sad smile on his mother's face; Her eyes were glossy, she was holding back tears.

Julius nodded, giving her permission to tell him. He held her hand as she did so.

"I want you to listen, do not interrupt until I'm done."

Christopher nodded.

"As you know your Father and I went on vacation for our Anniversary. Anna, Naomi's mother, invited us to her husband's birthday dinner which was why we had to make a stop in California."

"At the party, I tried looking for Naomi but all efforts proved abortive. I only saw her at a far distance and before I could get close to where she was she had disappeared."

"I went to the garden to receive your Sister's call and that was when I finally saw her, She was leaving the party. Honestly, I was afraid to approach her but at the same time I wanted to see how she was doing."

"I called her, she pretended not to hear me so I decided to go after her, hoping I would catch up with her and I did."

"Naomi was holding a little boy, he's the same age as Zoe and he looks so much like you. He called her mama. The little boy is your son, Christopher."

Christopher looked between his parents, finding it hard to believe what his mom said. He opened his mouth to say something but words failed him.

"I... Is... I don't know...I mean, Mom, Dad, are you sure about this? Naomi would have told me if she was expecting my child." He shuttered, looking all confused.

Julius nodded while Sarah spoke "We are very sure about this Chris. Even her parents are not aware that you are the father so there was no way they could have told us about our grandson."

Christopher ran his fingers through his hair before burying his face in his hands for a while.

He stood to his feet, reached for his phone, wallet and car keys.

He responded to the curious looks his parents were giving him. "I'm doing what I should have done four years ago, I'm leaving for California, Naomi and I have to talk."

Julius smiled, "You can go with the Jet, just get your ass to the airport."

"Thanks, Dad" He hugged him and kissed his mom on the cheek. "I don't know how long I will be gone for but we will stay in touch...."

On his way out, he told his secretary to cancel all appointments until further notice because he was on an emergency leave.

Chris went back to his apartment, changed into casual clothes, packed a suitcase and found his way to the airport.

Christopher was consumed by his thought as he rested on his favourite Sofa on the jet. He couldn't believe Naomi hid his son from him for four years. All these while he had been showering all his love on Zoe without knowing he was a father of two.

Suddenly the confidence he had turned to that of nervousness. Even though a part of him was pretty excited about seeing Naomi, he was mad at her for keeping his son away from him. But he became nervous when he thought about how he was going to face his son. He has missed so much in his life and he felt terrible about it.

Christopher did not know how long he slept until one of the hostesses came to wake him to buckle up that it was almost time to land.

## Chapter 31

As soon as Christopher was done settling down in his hotel room, he received the email he has been waiting for. It contained a few information about Naomi.

Chris was unbothered about all the unnecessary details Ruben added to what he asked him to find out. He only wanted her address and perhaps a picture of his son. As he predicted, she had moved into a new home so he noted the new address, she was still single and her son was going to be four years old in a few days.

Christopher did the calculations and concluded that the boy was his as he was conceived the first night they made love.

Below the information was a picture of a little boy, his son. Chris was shocked; the resemblance was just too much, the little guy looked nothing like Naomi. Tears welled up in his eyes as he stared at the screen for a few minutes.

“Why did you keep him away from me Naomi?” The tears finally rolled down his cheeks, he buried his face in his hands and cried. He couldn’t believe he lived his last four years without knowing about Tyler. He missed his birth, his first bath, first word and so many other firsts that he couldn’t think of.

Something clicked in Christopher’s mind, he scrolled through the information and stopped at where his son’s details were. His heart sank as soon as he read out his full name “Tyler Christian Browne.” Another reason to be mad at Naomi, she did not give his son his name.

Christopher had never been someone with a hot temper but the fact that she refused to give Tyler his name made his blood boil. He was thinking about going to face Naomi the next morning but he changed his mind.

He reached for his shoes, wallet, keycard, coat, then exited his hotel room.

Fortunately, it was a twelve-minute taxi ride from his hotel to where Naomi stayed.

He took a glance at his wristwatch before pressing the doorbell, it was 10:58 pm.

.....

Naomi was ready to not only hurl harsh words at but beat-up the person that was at her door, pressing the doorbell like a lunatic this late hour. She had a hard time putting Tyler to bed, he had a tummy ache and was crying all through. She succeeded in making him fall asleep twenty minutes ago and the person at her door wanted to wake her precious son up.

"It seems someone will end up in jail tonight." She whispered in anger as she unlocked the door.

Naomi went still, the stick she was holding fell from her, she slowly closed her mouth that was already opened to hurl insults, never did it cross her mind that Chris could be the person at the door at this hour.

She had never seen him like this the few times they spent together. He was angry, his eyes were piercing into her soul.

With an increased heartbeat, she slowly disconnected her eyes from him. She looked down at her feet and fiddled with her hands but she could still feel his eyes burning holes into her body. She knew she was in trouble.

She paved the way for him to pass and slowly shut the door after he had entered.

Christopher took off his coat, placed it on one of the couches in the living room and turned his attention to Naomi.

"How could you?" He attacked. "For three years, eleven months and twenty-two days, you hid my son from me. I was living life without knowing someone who looks up to me existed. What type of father do you want me to look like in front of my son?" A tear fell from his eyes.

Naomi was looking everywhere else except Chris, She had tears in her eyes. Suddenly, words became her enemy as she could not come up with a reasonable sentence to reply to him. She wanted to choose her words carefully, Christopher was already angry and she didn't want to annoy him the more by giving a flimsy excuse for her actions.

"Did you ever plan on telling me about him at all? If my mom hadn't seen y....."

She cut him off as her tears finally rolled down her cheeks. "I plan on telling you, I promise."

"When? When Tyler turns 5? 11? 23? or when he's getting married?"

"For heaven's sake Naomi I missed practically everything about him. I missed all his firsts. He probably would not even regard me as his fath....."

"I wanted to tell you, I just didn't know how to approach you. I even booked a ticket for Tyler and me to come to Florida by the end of the week."

"Spare me that detail. You only booked the tickets because my parents knew about Tyler."

"That's not true.". She cried.

"To top it all, you named him after you and not me. Doesn't he deserve to carry Smith's name?"

“He’s your son and he will always be a Smith. I had complications during labour, they were to operate on me and it was a matter of life and death. It was either they save Tyler or they save me. They needed someone’s permission before they could carry on with the operation and it was usually the husband’s permission or the father of the child.”

“Nobody knew you were Tyler’s father except Luis and Linda. My parents convinced the Doctor that the father was not in the picture so they gave the permission needed for the surgery.”

“Fortunately, Tyler and I got saved but Tyler was very weak at birth, I thought I was going to lose him but Thank God I didn’t. After the explanation put forward by my parents, I just had to give Tyler my name to avoid questions and suspicions.”

“You went through all of that alone when I should have been there with you”

“You just had your daughter then and she needed you.”

“The same way I have an obligation to protect and care for Zoe is the same way I owe Tyler an obligation to love, care and protect him. Now I feel like Shit, I feel like the worst father in the world.”

“I’m sorry.” She cried.

“If only you believed me when I told you I didn’t bed Vivian willingly, if only you had answered my calls or returned my voicemails. I’m such an idiot too, if only I had reached out to you as soon as my divorce was finalized.”

“I never saw it coming; I remember being on the pill. Tyler’s pregnancy was a shock to me, I didn’t know what to do. I had modelling contracts and all other obligations to fulfil. Thank God I always seek my lawyer’s advice before I sign any of those contracts. I only realized then that she had input certain clauses in the contract that was able to reduce the damage and that was how I escaped from being in breach.”

“Before you left, you said you were not going to marry her because you don’t feel anything for her and next, I heard you two got married.”

“I never wanted to marry Vivian, I only did it because I thought since you didn’t want anything to do with me, I might as well get married to her for the sake of the baby and give my child a family.”

“What I felt for you was something I never felt before: the feelings, everything was new to me. I didn’t know what to do in that situation but I regret giving up on you easily; I should have fought harder for you.”

"I saw Luis on the day of the so-called wedding. I knew he was hiding something but I never knew what he was hiding was an important part of me. No matter what I may have done, you should have informed me about Tyler."

"I wanted to but I was ashamed after I learned all what you said Vivian did to you was true. I thought I wasn't worthy of you since I did not believe you. Then I refused to come into the picture to stay out of trouble. I kept thinking of different things, what if I come back to you and Vivian hurts me or Tyler. I've heard stories where step-siblings grow up and they end up being enemies because one claims his step brother's mother was the reason for his parents' divorce. I do not want Ty to go through all of that."

"In as much as I tried to convince myself that I was overthinking, I still couldn't bring myself to open up to you. I'm sorry."

"That's the problem. You overthink things. You can think whatever you want about Vivian but I assure you that Zoe is one of the sweetest little humans you will ever come across. I understand your insecurities but still, you should have reached out to me."

"There was no way things would work out. My life is over here and yours is hours away. Tyler gets attached to people easily and I don't want to break his heart knowing you may not be there for him as much as he wants."

"You should have left that to me and let me figure it out. I don't mind flying here four times a week to spend time with him." Christopher asked, "Where is he?"

Naomi sniffed, "Asleep, in his room. He's not feeling well; He cried all evening because of his stomach ache. He only fell asleep a couple of minutes before you arrived."

"What did his paediatrician say?" He asked concerned, figuring out she would have called him or her.

"She gave me instructions on what to do and the medicines to give him. If he doesn't feel better by tomorrow morning I'll take him to the hospital."

"Does he know about me?" He referred to Tyler.

Naomi nodded, "I told him. He thought he was bad when he was a baby that's why you left. I made him understand it was not your fault. You had no idea about his existence."

Christopher felt bad about how Tyler felt. He swallowed painfully and then said. "I want to see him."

She nodded, then ushered him to Tyler's room. The little boy was sleeping peacefully, cuddling with one of his stuffed animals.

Christopher approached Tyler's bed with slow steps, trying to take in everything in the room. It was a beautiful room.

He knelt by Tyler's bed and admired the beautiful creature he and Naomi made. Soft snores were coming from him. No doubt the little boy was his, he could tell from his sleeping face, Tyler was a mini-Chris. He removed some strand of hair from his face to get a perfect view and that was when he noticed the dried tears on his cheeks. His heart went out to his son who had a stomach ache all evening. He caressed his hands. "I'll protect you from anyone and everything including your stomach ache. I just heard about you in less than twenty-four hours but I love you so much already. I promise to work things out, we will spend as much time as we can together to make up for the lost times. I love you, Ty."

Naomi wiped another tear that rolled down her cheeks. Even when she knew Chris was still mad at her, she was happy the heavy burden was off her shoulders, Chris now knew about his son, that was all that matters. But she hoped they would settle their differences because she needed him too.

She walked into Tyler's closet and came out with a small wooden box with Tyler's name and date of birth engraved on it. She handed it to Chris alongside a MacBook.

"I know it's not the same as being there physically but I captured some of his firsts and other moments."

As soon as Christopher collected the items, Naomi exited Tyler's room to give both father and son the privacy they need.

Christopher got comfortable on the rug, He caressed the words that were engraved on the box. "Tyler Christian Browne:09/20/2015: 6 pounds, 7 ounces." He smiled, Zowi was 6 pounds, 8 ounces when she was born.

Chris opened the box and went through the photos one by one, admiring each of them. He laughed at the funny ones, he smiled at the cute ones and he shed tears wishing he was there with Ty to experience the beautiful moments.

Christopher switched on the MacBook, inserted the flash drive he found in the box. There were different videos of Tyler. The first video he clicked on was the moment Tyler took his first step. He had a proud smile on his face and he shed a few tears.

Meanwhile, Naomi was in the living room, on the floor, by the sofa, crying her eyes out while hugging Christopher's coat.

## Chapter 32

Naomi woke up and was surprised to find herself on the couch with a blanket over her. The last thing she remembered was falling asleep on the floor beside the sofa.

She smiled, Christopher must have carried her. She concluded that he still cared for her and that gave her hope that he might still feel something for her.

She stood up from the sofa and arranged the cushion pillows on it. Before heading to her room, she decided to check on her boys. She gently opened the door and her heart melted at what she saw; the most beautiful thing she had seen in awhile.

Christopher managed to squeeze himself on Tyler's bed; Tyler's head was on his father's chest and Christopher had his arms wrapped around him.

Naomi smiled and gently shut the door. She wondered if Tyler was already aware of his father's presence.

She went to her room, took a shower and changed into a pair of jeans and a top. Then she left for the kitchen to make breakfast for three.

.....

Christopher felt someone showering his face with kisses. He thought he was dreaming so he did not bother to open his eyes, he was enjoying the kisses anyway. Then suddenly he heard someone giggle, he slowly opened his eyes and the first thing he saw was a pair of beautiful blue eyes staring at him.

As soon as Christopher sat up, Tyler hugged him. "I'm happy to meet you, Daddy." He whispered.

Christopher's heart melted, hearing Ty calling him Daddy was the most beautiful word he has heard in a while.

He made Tyler sit on his lap and then shower his face with kisses which made him smile.

Chris removed some strand of hair away from his face. "Tyler, I'm sorry for not being there for you all these while but that will change from now on because I plan on spending time with you as much as I can. I love you son."

"I love you too, Daddy." He hugged Chris.

"Does your tummy still hurt?" He asked.

Tyler frowned then placed his hand on his belly, the little boy probably did not remember having a stomach ache. All pain went away as soon as he woke up and saw his Dad beside him.

"My stomach doesn't hurt anymore." He smiled.

"Good. Your mom was worried, She said you wouldn't stop crying."

"I cried because I don't like being sick or taking medicine"

Chris chuckled, he had the smiths' genes in him. They hated falling sick and despised anything that had to do with the hospital.

"I'm glad you're feeling better."

Tyler asked with one of his puppy dog eyes, "Will you stay with me forever Daddy? Please? I want you to take me to school and read me bedtime stories."

"I will stay with you forever buddy but Daddy will have to travel from time to time to do some work. But don't worry I'll always make time for you."

He nodded.

"Mommy said I have a sister. Did she come too?"

Christopher smiled. He was grateful Naomi informed Tyler about Zoe. Even though his children were from different mothers, he wanted them to get along and probably have a good sibling relationship like him and his sister, Susan.

"No, I didn't come with her but she's fine and I'm sure she will love to meet you."

"You want to see her picture?" He asked and Tyler replied with a nod.

He reached for his phone on Tyler's nightstand and that was when he noticed a frame. Inside the frame was a picture of him and Naomi.

"Mama said I can keep the picture." Tyler smiled at his father who can't seem to take his eyes off the frame.

Then an idea came to Tyler, "we have to take another picture Daddy. Me, you and mommy so I will place it next to this."

Christopher smiled, "No problem buddy. I'll talk to your mom about it."

He unlocked his phone and showed Tyler pictures of a familiar little girl.

"That's Zowi? The smile on his face was priceless. How did you know my friend, Zowi?"

Chris asked, surprised "You know Zoe?"

He nodded, "Yes Daddy, Zoe is my friend. I miss her so much. We went to the same camp."

Tears welled up in Christopher's eyes as the realization hit him. His son was the "Ty Ty" Zoe could not stop talking about. The two siblings have met without them knowing they were truly related. He couldn't wait to see the priceless reaction on Zoe's face when he told her Tyler was her brother and just like he promised, he was Tyler's father. (JACKPOT)

"Zoe is your sister and she misses you too, buddy."

"Zowi is my sissy?" He asked, almost getting emotional.

"Yes, my love. She misses you and talks about you most of the time."

"Can Zowi come to my birthday party? Please?, I want her to meet my mommy too."

"Yes, I'll make sure she attends your party."

"Thank you, Daddy." He smiled.

"I want to show you my new toys. Come and have a look Daddy." Tyler got down from his bed and ran into his walk-in playroom.

Christopher chuckled and followed his son knowing it was going to be a long day.

.....

Before Naomi started making breakfast, her phone rang, it was Linda so she answered it.

"Hi," She said to the other side.

"Have you been crying?" Linda asked from the way Naomi's voice sounded.

"Yes, He showed up yesterday."

"Who?" Linda asked, confused.

"Christopher."

It was silent for a while then Linda spoke: "Ar...are you serious?"

"I am, Linda."

"Are you okay? I mean how are you guys holding up?"

"I only feel relieved because he knows about Tyler. But he's really mad at me and it hurts." Naomi whispered, holding back her tears.

"It's normal for him to feel that way Naomi; I'm sure he's mad at himself too. Just give him time to heal. Promise me you won't give up on him this time around, promise me you'll fight for him with all you've got."

"I don't know Linda. What if he doesn't feel the same way about me anymore."

"You don't know that and until he tells you he's no longer in love with you, then don't stop fighting for him."

Naomi sighed. "I will try. We will talk later, I have to make breakfast for my boys. My regards to Luis."

"Hmmm, your boys, I like the sound of that. Take care hun, we will talk later."

Naomi set up a table for three. She was about to go check on Tyler and Chris when she heard giggling noises from the hallway. Soon enough, Tyler and Chris appeared before her. Chris had Tyler on his neck. He gestured for Chris to put him down and he did.

Tyler walked up to his mom and greeted her. "Good morning, mama."

She crouched down before him and kissed his forehead.

"Morning, my love. Did you sleep well?" He replied with a nod.

She felt his temperature with the back of her palm, his body was warm which was a relief to her.

"Does your tummy still hurt?" She placed her hand on his belly.

"No mommy, I'm fine."

"Daddy took my bath for me and I washed my teeth myself." He said proudly.

She smiled at him. As soon as she sighted him, she could tell he had taken his bath because he was in his fresh clothes and she could smell his body wash on him.

She stood to her feet and her eyes connected with Christopher's own for the first time that morning.

"Good morning." She greeted him, not sure of how he was going to react.

He had a cold look on his face and he just nodded to her greetings.

"I made breakfast." She gestured towards the dining table.

"No, thanks I'm not hungry." Naomi masked her hurt with a sad smile. She could tell he was hungry but didn't want to eat the food she made because he was mad at her.

She squatted towards Tyler. "Ty, can you beg Daddy to join us for breakfast?, Mama spent extra time making delicious breakfast for us all." She could feel Christopher's eyes boring holes into her body but she ignored them. She Knew Chris would never refuse Tyler and she would continue to use Tyler to persuade him until he makes peace with her.

"Okay, mama." He walked towards Christopher

"Mama made us a delicious breakfast. Can you join us Daddy?, Please?" Tyler pleaded with his puppy dog face, for a second, Ty looked like he was going to cry if Chris refused.

Christopher sighed, "Okay buddy, I'll join you."

Naomi ignored Christopher's glare and gave Tyler a high five.

She ushered the boys to the dining table. Chris pulled out a chair for Tyler and placed him on the chair. He took a seat beside him and Naomi said a short prayer.

They sat on the smaller dining table. Tyler was in between his Mom and Dad. Naomi made eggs, bacon, sausages, pancakes, bread, orange juice, and coffee. She made the coffee the way she remembered Christopher preferred it and she hoped he liked it.

Christopher fed Tyler some pancakes before asking him a question. "Zoe said you don't like to eat your food. Is that true?"

"Zoe?" Naomi asked, looking lost.

Tyler quickly chewed his pancake, reached for his sippy cup which had orange juice in it, drank a little and then broke the news to his mom.

"Zowi is my Sister. I told Daddy to invite her to my birthday party."

Naomi was speechless, she looked at Christopher. Chris continued to feed Tyler as he spoke.

"I showed him Zoe's picture and he recognized her as his Zowi. No day has passed without Zoe mentioning how much she misses her Ty Ty."

"Since Tyler came back from the camp, Zoe was all he talked about." She whispered, trying to process the fact that Tyler had met his sister without even knowing it and they love each other already.

"Do you want to be strong like Daddy when you grow up?" Tyler nodded with a mouth full of pancakes.

"Then you must always eat your food, okay?"

Tyler frowned "But I don't like food. I like bread, cereal, and snacks. I don't like vegbles."

“Vegetables.” Naomi corrected. Sometimes he pronounced it well and other times, he forgets how to.

“Tyler, if you want to be strong like Daddy you have to eat your food and mostly your vegetables.”

He took a glance at Naomi then turned his attention to his son “Your mom’s vegetable is the best I’ve ever tasted; make sure you eat them often okay? Do you promise Daddy to always eat your food?”

“I promise Daddy.” Christopher kissed his cheek and continued feeding him.

Naomi had a sad smile on her face, her stomach flipped when he gave her credit for the vegetables. Besides that, watching Christopher feed Tyler and engage in conversations with him was priceless. She couldn’t be happier that they were getting along.

Christopher had only taken a few bites of his food because he was focused on feeding Tyler.

Naomi did not want to pry but she couldn’t help it. Christopher’s food was getting cold so she offered to feed Tyler the rest of his food so Chris could eat his.

“Chris, your food is getting cold. Don’t worry I’ll feed Tyler so you can eat.”

He was about to decline when Tyler interrupted. “I’ll finish my food myself Daddy so you can eat your food too. Mama says every food is sweeter while it’s hot.” Tyler said then started feeding himself.

Christopher sighed then dug in. It was going to be hard to stay mad at Naomi when Tyler was involved.

## Chapter 33

Naomi cleared the table and washed the dishes while Tyler showed Chris the rest of his toys.

She occupied herself by getting some chores done, giving both father and son time to bond. She knew She and Christopher had things to discuss because he would be going back to Florida at some point. She prayed Tyler does not cry his eyes out the day he was going to leave.

Later in the day, Chris and Tyler cuddled on the sofa to watch cartoons. Naomi served them cookies and drinks.

Halfway through, she noticed Tyler was feeling sleepy. It was a few minutes past his nap time.

She sat beside him. "It's time for your nap, Ty."

He shook his head, "I don't want to sleep mama; I want to stay with my Daddy." He was afraid by the time he woke up, his Daddy would be nowhere to be found.

She looked at Chris for help.

"Mommy is right buddy, it's time for your nap; don't worry I'll be here when you wake up, I promise."

"Okay Daddy, please can you tuck me in?"

"Sure."

Tyler kissed his mother's cheek before Chris took him to his bedroom for his nap.

.....

Naomi started to get nervous, Tyler was about to take a nap so she will be left alone with Christopher.

About ten minutes had passed without any sign of Christopher coming out of Tyler's room so she assumed he was going to take a nap with his son.

She sighed in defeat because she was hoping they could talk things out while Tyler was asleep.

Naomi settled on the coffee table with her laptop, pen, and paper to continue where she left off yesterday on planning Tyler's party.

Christopher eventually came out of Tyler's room knowing he couldn't avoid Naomi forever. He made his way to the kitchen for a bottle of water before taking a seat beside Naomi on the coffee table.

"I thought you were already taking a nap with Tyler." She said shyly, tucking a strand of hair behind her ear.

"I wanted to but I figured out we still have to talk." He said and Naomi nodded in understanding.

"I would like to know what happened during and after your pregnancy." He spoke.

"It was hard to move on after I sent you out of my life and then when I discovered I was pregnant I almost fell into depression."

Her voice broke as she tried to hold back tears. "It was really hard for me, I lost almost everything. You know, I had modelling contracts to fulfil and of course, I couldn't do my part because of the baby. I had to compensate like six different brands for breach on my part so let's say I kind of went broke."

"You remember the fashion house I was building at that time?" She asked and he nodded.

"I had to stop working on it for a while. I realized I was almost getting broke so I had to prioritize my spending since I would not be working when I start showing."

"For the first three months of my pregnancy, I worked my ass off just to earn what I've lost and saved for the future. Luis and Linda wanted to help but I refused, maybe because I was stubborn or because I was just used to being independent."

"If I had asked my parents for money, they would have given me more than I asked for but they weren't even aware of my situation. I was scared to come clean to them about my pregnancy. I avoided every family gathering and visits, hiding under the excuse of work."

"My parents were heartbroken when they found out about my pregnancy. I hid it from them for seven months. Mom thought she had failed me as a mother which was why I couldn't confide in her that I was carrying her grandchild. It was a very sad reunion but they never judged me. Mom insisted I move back to the mansion with them so she would take care of me. She and Dad had no idea you are Tyler's father. No matter how much they persuaded me to tell them about you, I didn't give in."

"Staying with my parents kind of helped, I went back to work three months after Tyler was born, my mom looked after him while I was working and I bought this house and moved in a few days to Tyler's first birthday."

"I was devastated when I heard about your wedding with Vivian. I know I was the one who pushed you away but I was hoping that you would come back and fight for me. I concluded that you didn't care about me so there was no point telling you I was pregnant. A few months later, Luis informed me that the two of you had separated, he told me the reason and I practically broke down. It was

such a painful thing on the part of Vivian to do and you, an innocent guy, had to suffer for everything. I was ashamed and disappointed in myself for not believing you when you told me she forced herself on you. Hence, I didn't have the mind to face you and tell you about Tyler."

"I swear I tried to as time went by but I chickened out. I tried to avoid your parents at my Daddy's party because I wanted you to be the first to know about Tyler. Talking about it over the phone wouldn't be okay so I was planning to come down to Florida in a week to break the news to you."

"I'm sorry Chris." She whispered. "I'm sorry for keeping Tyler away from you. No amount of excuses I give can justify my reason for not informing you about Tyler because you had a right to know. Please forgive me; I cannot stand you being mad at me."

By the time she finished talking, she was sobbing uncontrollably. It hurt Chris to see her in that situation. He closed the gap between them and hugged her.

"I'm s... Sorry." She continued to cry in his chest.

"It's okay Naomi. Please stop crying, I don't like seeing you this way."

She ignored him as she continued to cry harder in his chest. This was probably the first contact they were making since he arrived at her house. She had missed him terribly. Most nights, she cried herself to bed just because she missed the hell out of him, she missed being in his arms. He was the only man that made her happy and treated her like a Queen. If only she had believed him at first they might have gotten married by now and given Tyler two younger siblings.

Christopher pulled away from the hug and wiped her tears with his thumb.

"You hurt me Naomi and I think what hurts the more was me discovering the truth from my parents."

"I almost did not believe my parents when they told me about Tyler because I thought if you were pregnant with my child you would have told me."

"Tyler is an amazing kid; you raised him well."

"Does that mean you're no longer mad at me." She asked with puffy eyes. He could see another round of tears building up in her eyes.

"I know you're hurt but please understand that I'm hurt too. I'm sorry for everything, I cannot stand you not talking to me the way we used to. I know you still care about me, Chris. You carried me to the sofa and covered me with a blanket when you could have just left me on the floor."

"I miss you, Christopher."

She waited a while for him to say something but he didn't. She searched his face for any reaction, it was just plain and then she concluded he no longer felt anything for her.

"Oh God, I'm just an idiot." She stood to her feet. "How can I expect you to feel the same way about me after four years. You probably don't even like me again. I'm sorry for taking this conversation far." She started to make her way to her room.

"Naomi, wait." Christopher ran after her. He was lucky to squeeze his way in before she could slam the door against his face.

He cupped her wet face in his hands and slammed his lips against hers. It took a while for Naomi to respond to the kiss because she wasn't expecting it. She responded to the kiss which was full of dominance, passion, and love. They were out of breath so they pulled away.

Christopher rested his forehead against hers while they caught their breath. "I miss you too. I missed your touch, your kiss, your voice, your smile, I missed the feel of me in you, I miss everything about you, Naomi. No day passed by without me thinking about you. I thought I lost you when Vivian came between us. Now that destiny has given us another chance I promise not to let you go. You're all that matters to me. You, Tyler and Zoe are my life."

She rested her head on his chest. "Thank you."

He lifted her head from his chest so he could look into her eyes. "No more crying unless they are tears of joy." He warned.

She bit her lip and nodded.

They made their way to the sofa in Naomi's room to continue where they left off.

"How is She?"

"Zoe." He asked and she nodded.

"She's fine. She's amazing but can be a handful at times. She and I have had many conversations about Tyler since she couldn't stop talking about him. I can't wait to tell her about Tyler being her brother and I can't wait to tell her about you."

"I hope she will warm up to me," Naomi whispered.

He took her hands in his "You would be surprised about that." He assured.

"How is it like sharing custody with Vivian? Luis said she's lucky you didn't press charges against her or take the baby away from her."

Chris let out a sigh.

“Vivian’s family is almost as rich as my family, we both have connections all over and I’m sure her parents will do anything to ensure their daughter escapes sentence or any form of imprisonment.”

“Topics like that are what the media would be after and I honestly do not want to go through that.”

“After the divorce, she apologized repeatedly and mostly begged me not to take Zoe away from her but my mom wanted me to get full custody of Zoe.”

“I considered so many factors, putting Zoe as my number one priority. I don’t know if I would be able to sleep at night knowing Vivian was pregnant with my child who was an innocent person and I put her in prison.”

“We had a serious talk a few days after she gave birth to Zoe. We worked out how we were going to each spend time with Zoe and I made her understand that she was under probation. If she does anything that I didn’t like, I won’t hesitate to get full custody.”

“She promised about being a good mother and all of that and I’m glad she has been fulfilling her promise.”

“I wanted Zoe to have some sort of relationship with her mother even though it was just a tiny bond.”

“Zoe was not conceived in the best way thinkable but I cannot imagine life without her. She’s just so adorable not to fall in love with.”

“Let’s not talk about Vivian anymore. You, Ty and Zoe, are my present and future and it’s you guys I want to talk about.”

“How far have you gone in planning Tyler’s party?”

“I’m halfway through it. I have a meeting with a friend this evening. She’s assisting me in planning the party; she owns a restaurant so she’s in charge of the food and cake. She asked me to come with Tyler so he could taste a few cakes to see what he likes best.”

“You’ll come with us, right?” She asked hopefully.

He smiled “Of course I will.”

“So I assume the party will be in here.”

“Yes, we will use the backyard.”

“Will your parents and Susan be chanced to come to the party?” She asked.

“I don’t know about my parents but I’m sure Susan will not miss her nephew’s party for anything in the world. But I’ll extend the invite to my parents.”

"I hope they take it easy on me."

He caressed her face, "You have nothing to worry about."

She leaned against his touch. "So that means you'll be leaving for Florida soon."

"Yes, I'll leave on Sunday evening and will be back with Zoe on Thursday in time for Tyler's party."

"Don't worry about anything. I'll work out something and we will be able to spend more time together."

He closed the gap between them, kissed her plump lips before pulling her into a hug. "Thank you for everything, thank you for giving me a mini-me, thank you for being strong for yourself and Tyler when I wasn't in the picture, the thought of you being with another man is unbearable; thank you for refusing other men."

Naomi smiled at him, "How did you know I refused other men?"

"You're a beautiful woman Naomi, no man will pass you by without taking another glance at you. I think motherhood made you more beautiful. You're curvier than the last time I saw you and I love you for who you are."

She blushed, "I think you spoiled me for other men; It was either you or no one else. Besides, I didn't have time to start from scratch with other men, I was always busy taking care of Tyler and hoping this day would come." She kissed him.

## Chapter 34

Christopher went to Tyler's room to wake him up on Naomi's instruction. If they allowed him to sleep more, it would be difficult for him to go to bed on time at night.

"Hey buddy, Tyler...." Christopher tried to wake him up.

Tyler groaned before opening his eyes. He smiled tiredly as soon as he saw his father.

"You're still here Daddy."

"Yes, love. I promised you I would be here when you wake up. Are you hungry?" he asked him.

"A little."

"Mama is making lunch, let's go join her in the kitchen."

Tyler was still booting from his nap so Chris had to carry him in his arms as he made his way to go join Naomi.

Naomi was setting up the table for lunch. She approached Chris who had Tyler in his arms and kissed Tyler.

"You okay, Ty?" She asked him and he nodded against Christopher's shoulder.

Chris chuckled, "He's still tired, I think we disturbed his nap."

"If we don't wake him up now, he won't go to bed early at night."

They had lunch and made conversations in between. The conversation was more friendly than it was when they had breakfast.

They cleaned up and went to get ready for their evening outing.

Chris told Naomi to go get ready while he dressed up for Tyler. He changed Tyler's outfit to a casual one, buckled his shoes and led him out of his room.

"Where are we going, Daddy?" Tyler asked.

"We are going to meet your mom's friend who is helping us plan your party."

"Aunt Maddie's place." He smiled.

"I guess so," Christopher replied since Naomi did not tell him the name of her friend.

"I like Aunty Maddie, she's very nice; she gives me cookies and milk whenever I visit."

They got to the living room where Naomi was waiting for them, though she was on a phone call. She was still in her jeans and top from this morning. She only changed her footwear and brushed her hair. She was effortlessly beautiful.

As soon as she noticed Tyler and Chris were ready, she ended her call and approached them. She squatted towards Tyler. "You're looking handsome, my love."

He grinned, "Daddy dressed me up." She kissed his cheek and rose to her feet.

"I was talking to my mom on the phone." Chris nodded, encouraging her to continue.

"She wants me to come over after my visit to Maddie." She said nervously.

"If you don't want me to come with you it's fine."

"No, no, I want you to come with us. I'm just nervous because I don't know how they would react. You know, this is the first time the topic relating to Tyler's father will come up."

"It will be fine, I'll be there to support you and Tyler."

Naomi smiled, "Thank you." She gave him a kiss on his lips which made Tyler giggle. Naomi blushed as she looked everywhere except Tyler and Chris, she got carried away and had forgotten Tyler was there.

Christopher chuckled at her reaction before guiding Tyler out of the house into her car.

He placed Tyler in the car seat and buckled him up.

Naomi was about to get into the driver's seat when he stopped her.

"You know you don't have to be shy about that right?" He smirked.

"I'm not shy. Honestly, I forgot Tyler was there with us."

"So I guess my presence makes you forget everything else." He teased.

"Not really, I was just caught up in the moment."

He cupped her face in his hands. "I'm sure Tyler doesn't have any problem with that. We are in love and there is nothing bad in expressing it in front of him. We just have to not get carried away about it whenever he's around us." he said and she nodded.

Tyler had never seen her do something like that, he had never seen her kiss the opposite sex, except placing a kiss on her father or brother's cheek so she didn't know how to feel about it.

Christopher kissed her before releasing her from his hold.

"How about I drive and you relax in the passenger's seat?"

"Are you sure about that?" She asked. He nodded.

She gave him her car keys before going over to the passenger's seat.

"So I was thinking, " He said as he started the car. "Can we stop by the hotel, I have to pick up a few things."

"Yes, sure.... I mean you can check out if you want to; Tyler and I will appreciate it if you stay at the house with us. We want to spend as much time with you as we can before you return."

Christopher smiled, "Okay ma'am, your wish is my command."

"Daddy?" Tyler called from the back seat.

"Yes, buddy." He replied.

"Do you love mommy?"

"Ty....." Naomi groaned while Chris took a glance at her, chuckled, before turning his attention back to the road.

"Yes I do, I love your mommy very much." He winked at Naomi whose face was as red as a tomato.

Tyler giggled, "What about you mommy? Do you love my Daddy?"

"Tyler, your iPad is beside you, you can put it on and watch some cartoons, " Naomi said.

"Don't change the topic, my lady, we are eager to hear your reply. Do you love me?" Chris asked.

"Yes mommy, do you love Daddy?" Tyler chipped in.

Christopher knew that Naomi loves him as much as he loves her. The thing is that they've not confessed it to one another. He had been wanting to do it even before they separated but he was afraid he was going to scare her away.

Hearing Tyler ask the question and seeing Naomi being so shy about it was very cute. She was looking like someone that was going to pass out from embarrassment.

"Yes Ty, I'm in love with your Dad." She whispered, looking down at her hands.

Christopher did a happy dance in his head, hearing her say those words made him feel whole. Then he promised himself to start confessing his love for her every day so she would get used to it because he was planning to ask her to marry him.

"Good. That means Mommy and Daddy are free to kiss anytime." The little boy giggled.

"Tyler..." Naomi groaned shyly. She didn't know how Tyler was able to grab the concept of love and kiss between two adults.

Christopher chuckled, reached for Naomi's hand and gave it a light kiss.

They made their first stop at the hotel, They all went in with Chris to get his things. He took a quick shower, changed into casual clothes, parked all his belongings and checked out.

They got back to the car and headed to the restaurant.

"Aunt Maddie," Tyler ran to hug the lady who was almost the same age as Naomi.

"My love," She squatted towards him and hugged him.

"Are you excited to try the cake samples I made?"

"Yes!!!" he yelled in excitement.

Maddie stood to her feet and noticed her friend, Naomi standing beside a man. She saw the resemblance between him and Tyler so she concluded he was Tyler's father.

Tyler ran to his father's side. "Aunt Maddie, meet my Daddy. Daddy, aunt Maddie makes the best cakes ever."

He smiled then stretched out his hand to Maddie. "Nice to meet you."

"Same here." She returned his shake.

Maddie could tell he was a Billionaire. She could feel it, smell it and see it on him.

She hugged Naomi and whispered in her ear. "You never told me he was this hot." Naomi blushed.

"Chris, Maddie is my close friend. She, Linda and I went to the same high school." She introduced and Chris nodded.

Maddie ushered them to a private area in the kitchen, they all sat on a round table.

Maddie passed her iPad to Tyler, "I want you to check out these decorations and let me know the one you like best okay?" He nodded and collected the pad.

In their last meeting, Tyler opted for a superhero-themed party. So Maddie wanted him to pick the decorations he liked, both for the event and the cake.

She turned to Naomi and Chris, "I'll go get the cake samples, They nodded and she excused herself.

"He seems pretty excited." He said to Naomi as they both watched Tyler whose eyes were glued to the tab, having conversations with himself about which design was best.

Naomi smiled, "He is always excited about his birthdays. And I'm sure he's looking forward to this because you and Zoe will be there."

"I like this one." Tyler passed the tab to his parents so they could see what he wanted.

Christopher smiled, "Our son truly has a great taste."

"I think it's ridiculous, we can go for something less," Naomi replied.

The picture Tyler showed them was a superhero three-tier cake with almost 24 cupcakes by its side.

"His guests are not even up to 50. Who will finish these? There will still be cookies, chocolates, sweets, popcorn, jelly and the others." Naomi said to Christopher.

Tyler already put up a puppy dog face.

"Please let's get it for him." Chris pleaded.

"Chris." Naomi groaned.

Christopher leaned closer to Naomi, he kissed her on her lips then looked into her eyes.

"It's the first time I'll experience him celebrate his birthday and I want it to be perfect. I'll pay for all of it if you want."

"It's not about the money, Chris but I'll allow it if you want it. My mom and Laura bring him a cake every time we celebrate his birthday and I end up having cake leftovers after the party and when Tyler sees cakes in the fridge he wouldn't want to eat anything else except the cake."

Christopher nodded in understanding. "I'll make sure everyone eats as much cake as they can so there won't be excess leftovers."

"Fine, we can get the cake." She said which made Ty do a happy dance where he was seated.

"And I'll pay for everything." He whispered to her.

"Can we talk about this when we get home?" She asked and he nodded.

Soon enough Maddie came with samples of the food, cake, punch, and popcorn. The trio tasted them and went for the ones Tyler chose.

## Chapter 35

“Mommy, hurry, I want to go hug Grandma and Grandpa,” Tyler whined for Naomi to unbuckle him from his car seat. As soon as she unbuckled him and placed him on his feet, he ran into the mansion.

Christopher chuckled, “I guess they are all like that. Zoe gets very excited whenever she’s allowed to spend time with my parents.”

“It’s really crazy how excited he is and how nervous I am.”

He closed the gap between them. “I can stay in the car and wait for you.”

Naomi shook her head “I want you to come with me. Besides, I’m sure Tyler has started telling them about you.”

“They are your parents and I’m sure they will understand. Whatever it is, I’ll be there for you.” He assured.

He intertwined his hands with hers and they walked into the mansion side by side.

From the entrance, they could hear Tyler’s voice. He was talking to his grandparents about the type of cake he chose for his superhero birthday party.

Naomi traced Tyler’s voice to the second living room. Her parents, Anna and Roland were seated, listening to Tyler who was standing before them describing his birthday cake.

Tyler noticed his parents’ presence and he smiled. He walked up to Christopher and did the introduction. “Grandma, Grandpa, meet my Daddy.”

“Oh heavens,” Anna replied in shock as she placed her hand on her chest.

Roland could not believe what he was looking at. For confirmation, he picked up his glasses that were on a nearby table, put it on but nothing changed. He was looking at the adult version of Tyler.

Naomi squatted towards Tyler “Ty, can you tell Rose to give you some cookies? She should be in the kitchen.”

“Okay, mama.” He said and went in search of Rose, the housekeeper.

“Good day Ma’am, Nice to meet you, Sir.” Chris greeted Naomi’s parents who did not reply because they were in shock.

Naomi guided Chris to a couch opposite her parents, they took their seats.

“Chris...Christopher Smith?” Anna asked.

“Yes, I am Christopher Smith.” He replied.

“No wonder Julius went pale when I showed him Tyler’s picture on my birthday, ” Roland said more to himself.

“But darling, why didn’t you tell us Chris was Tyler’s father?” Anna, Naomi’s mother asked.

Naomi did not know what response to give her parents. Things between She and Christopher have been quite complicated. She did not know where to start.

Even though her parents did not make it to Chris and Vivian’s wedding, they were aware he got married, they were aware of his divorce and they were also aware he had a child. What surprised them was the fact that Naomi did not say anything while these events were happening.

No matter how much they pressured Naomi into telling them who Tyler’s father was, she wouldn’t give in. They expected Tyler’s father to be anyone else except Christopher. It has been very long since her parents set their eyes on Chris, when he was 9 to be exact.

Christopher noticed Naomi was in conflict with herself as she kept on looking down at her hands. He placed his hands on hers and decided to answer her parents.

“It’s a long story, Mr and Mrs Smith. Naomi and I met when at the charity event my parents hosted four years ago. One thing led to another, we made love and Tyler was conceived that night.”

“I never believed in what they call love at first sight until I met your daughter. We were planning on taking things to the next step before Vivian came into the picture.”

“As at the time we separated, Naomi and I had no idea she was pregnant. If we did, I would not have married Vivian.”

“Naomi is not to be blamed for anything, I was the one who was not wise enough to make the right decision by fighting for the woman I love.”

“She told me all that she went through during and after the pregnancy; Thank you for being there for Naomi and Tyler. She did an amazing job in raising Tyler and I couldn’t be more proud of her.”

“I knew something was not right when you came back from that charity event four years ago, ” Anna said.

“Your brother knew all these while that Chris was Tyler’s father, right?” Anna asked Naomi.

She was afraid she would break into tears if she opened her mouth so she replied to her mom with a nod.

“You and Luis are truly something else. You guys keep secrets from us as if we don’t exist.” Anna said.

Naomi was trying hard not to cry. She had always been her parents favourite. She and her mom were best friends but everything crumbled during her breakup with Connor after which she decided to start keeping to herself.

She remembered the tears in her mom’s eyes when Anna saw her for the first time since her pregnancy; she was seven months pregnant with Tyler then. Anna felt like she had failed as a mother since her daughter did not trust her enough to tell her she was pregnant.

“So what next?” Roland asked Chris. “I assume your parents are already aware of Tyler too”

“Yes, they are aware. I want to spend as much time as I can with Naomi and Tyler to make up for the lost time. I know I have a life in Miami but I promise to find a way to make it work. Naomi is my life, I lost her once and I don’t want to lose her again.”

Anna and her husband looked at each other before they turned to Tyler’s parents.

“I won’t say I regret sending Naomi over to represent Roland and me at the event because without her going there we would not be blessed with Tyler. Tyler is the best thing that has happened to me in a while. At least he is the only one that doesn’t keep secrets from us.” Anna said.

“Just take care of my daughter and my grandson or you will have me to deal with,” Roland warned and Christopher nodded.

Anna approached Naomi, sat by her side and made her daughter look at her. Just like she predicted, Naomi’s eyes were filled with tears.

“There’s nothing to worry about my love, I’m no longer mad at you. Though I still feel a little hurt, I’ll be fine. Promise me there will be no more secrets between us. I want things to go back the way they were before your breakup with Connor. I know you have Maddie and Linda but your father and I will always be here to listen to you, okay?”

“I promise, no more secrets,” Naomi whispered and Anna pulled her into a motherly hug.

“I think I have to talk to Luis, he’s the one influencing you to be secretive,” Roland said.

Naomi chuckled, “No dad, Luis knew about everything incidentally and I made him promise not to tell the two of you.”

“Okay, enough of the secret talk. I think dinner is ready and you guys are staying for dinner.” Anna said to Naomi and Chris, leaving no room for argument.

.....

Naomi smiled as she looked at Tyler who was fast asleep on his bed. “He’s just so impossible. Even though you woke him up on time from his nap, he still slept late.”

Chris wrapped his arms around her from behind and kissed her cheek. “He was enjoying our company, that’s why he refused to go to bed early.”

“He has been happier since you came. Thank you.” She whispered.

“I can say the same about me too. He is so perfect; Thank you for giving me an amazing Son.”

Naomi giggled, “It takes two to make a baby you know?”

“I know, but you deserve more credit than I do.”

They both kissed Ty on his forehead before walking out of his room and gently shutting the door behind them.

“So, what should we do?” She asked him as soon as they were out of Tyler’s room. It was almost 11 pm.

“Anything, I’m all yours.”

She led him to her room where they cuddled on her bed.

“Thank you for standing up for me in front of my parents.”

“It’s nothing Naomi, I’ll do it again if I have to.”

“So you said we will discuss paying for Tyler’s party when we get home.”

Naomi groaned and sat up. “I thought you would have forgotten about that.”

He smirked, “Unfortunately, I haven’t. So may I do the honours of paying for everything relating to our son’s birthday party?”

“No.” She answered immediately.

“Why?” he frowned.

“Because it’s unfair to let you pay all. We are going to split it, 50/50”

“85/15” Christopher proposed. “I’ll pay the 85, you will pay the 15%,” She said.

“No, it’s going to be the other way around. I’ll pay the most and you will pay less.”

Naomi sighed, "Fine, just pay it all."

He stole a kiss from her "Thank you."

"Did you talk to Zoe today?" She asked, concerned.

"I usually pick her up from her mom's place for the weekend but since I'm not in town, she gets to spend the weekend with my parents. I texted my mom earlier, She said Zoe is fine but she misses me a lot."

Naomi's heart went out to the little girl.

"How is she coping with spending the weekdays with Vivian and the weekends with you. Have she asked you why she has to switch houses?"

"Zoe is an understanding child, she asked me why her mom and I are not together like her friends' parents are and I told her it's because her mom and I don't love each other. I promised her Vivian and I love her so much and we will always be there for her.

"Even though she gets to stay with me on weekends, I do see her on weekdays, I attend her school activities, and sometimes I pick her up from school and we spend the rest of the day together."

"I can't wait to meet her, I hope she will like me as much as she likes her brother," Naomi said.

Christopher smiled. "You'll be surprised.

## Chapter 36

Naomi, Christopher, and Tyler spent their Saturday in Naomi's home; They decided not to go out so they stayed in and spent the whole day together.

They ate, cuddled, went for a swim, watched movies and played hide and seek. It was a fun-filled Saturday for the three of them. At night, Tyler insisted he wanted to sleep with his parents and they let him take the middle space on Naomi's bed.

The enjoyment came to an end all too soon as It was a Sunday afternoon and Christopher had to return to Miami but Tyler wasn't making things easy as he kept on crying, not wanting his father to leave him and his mom.

"I don't like to see you cry, Ty. Daddy will be back in four days." He persuaded, hoping he would stop crying.

Christopher was tempted to stay back but he couldn't because he had to finish some office work he abandoned, he had to figure out what to do so he could spend more time with Naomi and Tyler, and he had to see Zoe.

"Don't go, Daddy." He said as another tear rolled down his cheeks. The more Naomi wiped his tears, the more they kept on falling.

"Ty, my love, Daddy has to go finish up some work, he will be back by Thursday. It's not far anymore."

"But I don't want Daddy to go." He sobbed in Christopher's chest.

"I promise to call your mom everyday buddy, we will talk from time to time."

"No!" He hiccuped.

Naomi and Christopher exchanged a sad smile.

"Ty baby, Daddy has to go so he will get your birthday present." Naomi said.

"I don't want no present, I want Daddy to stay"

Christopher kissed his forehead. "Daddy can't stay because Daddy has to bring Zoe to your party."

He stopped crying and looked into Christopher's eyes. "You will bring Zowi?" He asked and Christopher nodded.

"Four more nights of sleep and Daddy will be back with Zowi" Christopher assured.

"Can Daddy go now buddy?. The pilot will be mad at him if he doesn't show up anytime from now." Naomi said.

Tyler looked down at his hands and whispered. "But I will miss Daddy."

"I'll miss you too, buddy. I promise to call you from time to time and we can talk all you want." He said and Tyler nodded.

Naomi collected Tyler from Chris, they rose to their feet and walked towards the door where his luggage was waiting for him.

He couldn't hug Naomi fully because she was holding Tyler so he gave her a half hug, kissed her passionately and then kissed her forehead.

"I'll be thinking about you two."

Naomi smiled, "Same here, Take care and call me when you land."

"I will."

"Ty, make sure you take care of mommy okay?" Chris said and Tyler nodded.

"I love you Son." He placed a long kiss on his forehead.

"I love you too." He said to Naomi, stole a kiss from her and hurried out with his luggage into the taxi.

.....

As soon as he got on the jet, he turned on his laptop and buried himself with work; four hours later, they were in Miami, Florida.

Chris took out his phone, texted Naomi to let her know he landed safely and that he would give her a call when he got settled.

He told his father's driver who picked him up to head straight to his parents' mansion instead of his. He couldn't wait to tell his parents about Tyler and couldn't wait to see Zoe too. It was already late so they might have put her to bed.

"Welcome, Chris." Gerald, the butler greeted him.

"Hi, Gee!" He replied to the old man who has been working for his father since he was little.

"I hope you had a good trip?" He asked.

Christopher smiled. "Better than you can ever imagine. Where are my parents?"

"Your father is in the study and your mom should be somewhere in the house."

"Thanks." He said to Gerald, then proceeded to his father's study. He met his father going through some documents.

"See who is glowing with so much happiness" Julius teased. No doubt his visit to Naomi did him good.

"Hi, dad." He hugged his Dad.

"So I guess everything went well?" Julius asked.

Before Chris could reply, they were interrupted by little miss Zowie.

"Daddy!" She screamed and then ran towards him and hugged him tightly.

Christopher picked her up and showered her face with kisses which made her giggle.

"I missed you, Daddy."

"I missed you too, Princess. I hope you've been a good girl to grandma and grandpa."

"Yes, Daddy."

"Oops." Christopher chuckled. "Your hair is wet." He said as he removed some strands from her face.

"I was about to dry her hair when Gerald informed me you were back and she ran off," Sarah said as she walked in.

Zoe grinned. "Sorry Grandma, I miss Daddy that's why."

"We all miss your Daddy." She walked towards Chris and kissed his cheek.

"So guess what Zoe?"

She smiled, "You brought me a present?"

He chuckled, "Not really."

"Then what is it?" She asked.

"We are going to California on Thursday and you have a birthday party to attend on Saturday."

"Birthday party?" She grinned, Zoe loves birthdays.

"Yes, princess."

"I'm excited Daddy but who is the birthday girl or boy?"

“Hmmm, you will know the person when we get to California. The person will be four years old, just like you.” He said to her and she nodded. Chris decided not to spill anything about Tyler to Zoe and make it a surprise instead.

“Can I wear my princess dress for the party?” She pouted.

“It’s a superhero theme party. I don’t think you have a superhero costume but don’t worry, you and I will go shopping to get you the costume.”

“Okay, Daddy.”

Melony, Zoe’s nanny appeared at the entrance of the library. “Come on Zoe, let’s get your hair dried and get you to bed.”

“I want to stay with my Daddy. I want him to read me a bedtime story.” She whined.

“Sweetheart, it’s way past your bedtime. Daddy has to discuss with Grandma and Grandpa. I’ll come straight to your room to read you a story once we are done.”

“Promise Daddy.”

“I promise sweetheart.” He assured and kissed her forehead before handing her over to Melony.

“So I guess Tyler is the one celebrating his birthday?” Julius asked.

“Yes, Dad.”

“So how did everything go? The three of you are good now, right?” Sarah asked excitedly.

Chris smiled, “Yes mom, we are good!”

“We couldn’t stay mad at each other for so long especially when Tyler was involved. Hearing her side of the story made me understand why she didn’t have enough courage to tell me about our son. Naomi went through a lot and I’m proud of how she raised Tyler.”

Christopher smiled, “Spending the weekend with them was definitely one of my favourite moments in life. Tyler didn’t want me to leave this morning; He kept on crying, telling me to stay.”

“Awww, he’s so sweet.” Sarah chipped in.

“He, Zoe and Naomi are the best things that have ever happened to me. They are my life and I plan to make us work.” Christopher said. He felt more motivated than ever.

“You deserve to be happy with your family, son. We are here to support you in whatever decision you make.” Sarah said.

“Yes, son. You’ve always wanted us to set up a branch in California, I think we will start working on that so you will head the office over there and your sister will manage things here with my help and your mother’s help. And if the workload is too much for us, we will hire someone but you will remain the CEO.”

“Thank you, Dad, I really appreciate it,” Chris smiled.

Julius was overwhelmed, he had waited for long to see Christopher act responsible, that is, to get married and start a family but his playboy ways didn’t do any help and then it was followed by Vivian’s drama. After his breakup with her, he buried himself with work and only had time for Zoe. Julius was happy to see this side of him. His son definitely deserves all the happiness in the world.

“So, you and Naomi?” Sarah teased, wanting to hear every loving detail that happened.

“Mom.” Christopher groaned.

“I think I have a right to know because I’m your Mom.” She teased.

“Naomi and I are good, I think the chemistry between us is more than it used to be. I lost her once and I don’t plan on losing her again.”

“She’s sorry for hiding your grandson from you guys. Her parents now know I’m Tyler’s father. She was hoping you guys will show up for Tyler’s party on Saturday.”

Sarah looked at Julius, “Do we have anything planned for Saturday?”

“I think we do. We are to leave for China on Friday for our visit with Mrs Chu.”

“I thought it was next week.” Sarah frowned.

“It’s fine if you two can’t make it. You will definitely see Ty and Naomi another time and there are still lots of birthdays to celebrate together.” Chris said.

Sarah looked at her husband with puppy eyes. “Can’t we postpone the trip?”

“You know how hard it was to schedule this meeting with Mrs Chu, it will take a while to see her again if we cancel this appointment.”

“It’s fine mom. Naomi and Tyler will understand.”

“Okay, Julius and I will give you a present for him and make sure you skype us so we can wish him a happy birthday.”

When Chris was done making conversations with his parents, he proceeded to Zoe's room and the little girl was fast asleep. He kissed her forehead and then took a seat beside her. He caressed her hands and watched her sleep for a few minutes.

Then he brought out his phone from his pocket and dialled Naomi; she picked up immediately.

"Heyy, " He whispered to the other side.

"We miss you, " Naomi said.

"I miss you guys more, I can't wait for Thursday to come so you, Ty, Zoe and I will be together."

"Me too."

"How's Tyler?" He asked, "He's fine and fast asleep beside me. I had to bribe him with cookies to cheer him up after you left. How is Zoe?"

"She's fine too. She's asleep already. I told her we have a birthday to attend and we would be in California by Thursday but I didn't tell her whose birthday it is."

Naomi chuckled. "Why?"

"She will be so hyper and probably won't sleep till Thursday. Besides, I want it to be a surprise for her."

"I can't wait to meet her too."

"Linda and Luis came over not long after you left, they stayed for five hours before they took their leave. Tyler had lots of fun with them which is why he slept early tonight."

"I hope Luis and I can be friends now." He said.

"I reminded him today that he owes you an apology."

"Really?" Chris said.

"Yes, I did and he promised to apologize when he sees you which will probably be at Tyler's party. Luis is my only sibling and I want you guys to get along."

"I'm sure we will. Spending the weekend with you and our son has been one of the best moments of my life, I love you, Naomi."

Naomi was blushing on the other side, she was happy he couldn't see her, if not she would die of embarrassment.

"I can imagine you blushing really hard right now." He smiled.

"No, I'm not." She denied.

He chuckled, "You sure?"

"Okay, maybe a little. It's your fault, not mine, you make me feel things I've not felt before and everything about you makes me go crazy."

Christopher smiled, "Just what I wanted to hear, my love. I'm happy you feel that way about me because I feel the same way about you and even more."

## Chapter 37

Christopher spent his Monday and Tuesday attending one meeting to another with his sister, Susan since she would be taking over the head office once he goes to California to oversee the new branch.

Chris taught Susan all she needed to know, they reviewed contacts together and during his break hours, he called Naomi but mostly spoke to Tyler. Whenever Tyler knew his Daddy was on the phone, he would insist Naomi give him the phone and his talk with Chris will end up taking his break time.

He only had time to freely talk to Naomi at night when Tyler was asleep.

On Wednesday, Christopher spent half a day at work. By 1 pm, he started gathering his things, getting ready to leave and at the same time preparing his desk for his sister to take over.

Chris said his temporary goodbye to the Staff, they wished him luck on the new branch and he made his way to the car after the good wishes.

He had to pick up Zoe for their superhero shopping and also buy some presents for Tyler. He wasn't sure what he was going to buy but he wanted to buy something special for him since it would be his first gift to him. Chris also had to make a stop at Ruben's place and his parents' mansion. They all had gifts for Tyler which he had to take along with him.

Soon enough, he pulled into Vivian's driveway and got down from his car. He made his way to the entrance and pressed the doorbell.

After a while, Vivian opened up with Zoe behind her. She made her way towards Chris and hugged his legs tightly.

Chris chuckled and picked her up, then he showered her face with kisses which made her giggle. He could tell she was ready because she was all dressed up.

"Hi." He greeted Vivian.

She smiled at him and opened the door wider for him to come in.

"Zoe, can you please go get your backpack from your room?" Vivian said to Zoe

"Okay, mommy." She gestured for Chris to put her down which he did and she went to fetch her backpack.

Vivian had mixed feelings about the whole situation. Christopher gave her a call on Monday and told her Zoe would be going with him to California. He made her understand he was getting back with Naomi and Zoe would be coming with him.

Initially, Christopher planned to make Zoe spend a week with him, Naomi and Tyler and after a week he will pose a question to her if she wanted to be with him, Naomi and Tyler in California or with her mom in Miami.

Vivian knew Zoe would choose Chris, Tyler, and Naomi over staying with her and she had no doubt they would take very good care of her. She loved Zoe and was a good mother to her daughter. She knew Zowi loved her too but the little girl had always preferred Christopher to her.

“No matter what you will still be Zoe’s mom. You’re free to come to check on her or call to speak to her anytime you want. Besides, I think your new deal favours the whole situation.” He said and she nodded.

Vivian just secured a modelling deal with a company in California so for the next few years, she will have to share her time between being in California and Miami. So while she’s in California, she will get to see Zoe and probably spend some time with her.

“Sure, I will call from time to time to talk to her and whenever I’m in California, I will stop by to see her and spend some time with her. You guys should have fun, I will be okay.” She replied Chris.

Suddenly Zoe appeared with her backpack on and at the same time struggling to push her suitcase.

Vivian chuckled and went to help her. “Zoe baby, You should have taken just your backpack. I was coming to help with your suitcase.”

She squatted towards Zoe and looked into her eyes. “Make sure you be a good girl, be kind and have fun, okay?” She said and Zoe nodded.

“I will call your Dad from time to time to talk to you and I’ll see you soon sweetheart. I love you.” She hugged Zoe, keeping her tears at bay.

“I love you too, mama.” She returned Vivian’s hug and kissed her cheek.

Christopher collected Zoe’s suitcase from Vivian and placed it in the trunk while Vivian buckled Zoe up and showered her face with kisses.

.....

Christopher decided he and Zoe should go to the mall first, to get her superhero outfit and gifts for Tyler.

“I love this one Daddy.” Zoe pointed to a supergirl costume.

“You do?” He asked surprised. Tyler’s chose to be superman for his birthday, it would be cool to see the two of them in matching costumes on that day.

“Do you perhaps have her size?” Chris asked the sales attendant. The costume on the mannequin would be big for Zowi.

“Yes, we do Sir.” The blondie replied and led them to where they could find Zoe’s size of that same costume and She was allowed to test the costume.

Christopher could tell his daughter loved the costume with the way she was smiling and admiring herself in the mirror.

“You like it, Princess?” He asked.

“Yes Daddy, I can’t wait to wear it on the party day.’ She grinned.

While the sales attendant was helping Zoe change into her clothes, something caught Christopher’s attention. It was a superman suit sets sweatshirts. Two adults and two children set, without thinking twice, he called the attention of another sales rep, they discussed the sizes he wanted and he bought a family set(Four pairs) for himself, Naomi, Tyler, and Zowi. He also picked up two plain shirts with superman designs for himself and Naomi.

When they were done at the costume shop, they went to the gift shop and that was when the confusion came. Christopher didn’t know what to buy.

“No Zoe, I don’t think the celebrant would like that Doll.”

Zoe looked at the doll in her hands and frowned. “But girls love Dolls and this Doll is pretty.”

“The celebrant is a boy, ” he said.

“Oh!” Zoe exclaimed as she placed the doll back in the stall. “I don’t know what boys like.” She shrugged.

Chris let out a sigh and gave Zoe his hand, she connected her tiny hands in his and they continued to walk around the gift shop.

After twenty minutes of walking from one section to another, Zoe and Chris finally picked out what they thought Tyler would like, Chris paid for the items and they left the mall.

Their next stop was at Ruben’s place. Chris and Zoe stayed there for a while, Debbie made them dinner and they made conversations after dinner. The conversation was mostly Chris telling Debbie, Ruben, and Andre about Naomi and Tyler while Zoe played with Sophie in her room. Besides they wanted to spend more time with Chris since they had no idea when next they were going to see him.

.....

Christopher and Zoe just finished wrapping the gifts so he thought it was time for him to tell her about Naomi.

“Zoe, Daddy has to discuss something with you.”

“Okay, Daddy.” She turned her attention to him, they were both seated on the carpet.

He playfully scratched the back of his head, thinking of how to start the conversation with Zoe, He had no doubt Zoe would bond with Tyler and he wanted the same thing to happen between her and Naomi.

“You know Mommy and Daddy are friends, right?” He asked and she nodded.

“Tomorrow you are going to meet someone special to me; her name is Naomi, She's beautiful, nice and caring and I love her.”

“She's your girlfriend?” Zoe asked.

Christopher frowned but nodded, wondering how his daughter knew the meaning of “girlfriend.”

“Will she be nice to me? Will she play with me?” Zowi asked hopefully.

“Yes, she will.” Christopher smiled.

“Okay, I think I like her already. She has a pretty name too.”

He was about to ask her how she knew the ‘girlfriend’ word when the doorbell rang.

“That must be Susan.” He said and then went to answer the door.

“Aunt Suzzy.” Susan handed the gift bags she was holding to Chris then squatted towards Zoe and pulled her into a hug.

“How's my baby girl?”

“I'm fine Aunt Suzzy. Daddy said you're coming with us to Camfonia.”

“California.” Chris corrected.

“Yes, my love. But I'll only be staying for a few days. I got something for you.” Susan searched her purse and brought out a chocolate bar and handed it to Zoe.

“Thank you.” Zoe smiled.

Susan kissed her cheek before she ran off and settled down on the carpet to devour her chocolate.

“Where's your suitcase?” Chris asked, handing her a bottle of water.

"It's in my car. I didn't have the energy to bring it u....." She was saying but stopped.

"Are all of these for him?" She asked, pointing to the couch that was full of gifts.

"Yes, from me, Zoe, Debbie, Ruben, Andre, Sophie, mom, Dad and now yours" he added the gift she brought to the already wrapped gifts on the couch.

"That's a lot" Susan whispered before she gulped down her bottled water.

She took a seat beside her brother. "So are you excited to see her tomorrow?" He didn't need to ask because he knows who she was referring to.

He blushed, "Of course I'm excited."

"You know, I'm happy to see you this way. To see you whipped by her; It's so good to see you in love. I can't wait to meet her too."

"I feel happier than I have ever been. It seems everything is coming together and I would not have it any other way. I promise to be vigilant this time so on one will come between us."

"So when will you ask her to marry you?" Susan winked.

Christopher smiled, "If it was possible to ask her today, I would. I will eventually ask her to marry me but I want to take it slow, I don't want to scare her away."

"I can already see and feel your happy ever after, I'm so happy for you Chris. You deserve so much more!"

He blushed, "Thanks Buba."

## Chapter 38

“Sweetheart, wake up we are about to land,” Christopher whispered in her ear.

She reluctantly opened her eyes, Chris kissed her forehead and buckled her up. He could see she still wanted to sleep. He smiled, he couldn’t wait for her to meet Tyler.

They finally landed, their luggage was transferred to the car and they got in too. The trio occupied the backseat with Zoe in the middle, munching on a bag of chips.

“Since it’s late, I think I should stop by Claire’s place and I’ll see you guys tomorrow,” Susan said.

“Are you sure? I asked Naomi if you can stay with us and she agreed. Her place is big enough for all of us.”

“I appreciate it but you guys need your privacy and I want to respect that. Besides, I don’t want you and Naomi to remind me of how single I am.” She teased.

“Claire is expecting me already, both of us will stop by Naomi’s place tomorrow.” Claire is Susan’s close friend from high school. Susan wanted her brother to have some alone time with his family that was why she insisted to stay with Claire and besides, it would give them time to catch up since they’ve not seen each other in almost a year.

“Okay then,” Chris said and Susan gave the driver Claire’s address. They dropped her off at Claire’s place and headed to Naomi’s place.

The Driver pulled up in front of Naomi’s house and began offloading the bags and gifts from the trunk.

Christopher helped Zoe get down from the car, he held her hands in his and they proceeded to Naomi’s entrance. He pressed the doorbell and almost immediately Naomi opened the door.

“Hi.” She greeted Chris before throwing herself on him. He chuckled and wrapped his arms around her waist. He kissed her forehead before they pulled away from the hug and that was when Naomi noticed Zoe, she was hiding behind her father.

She was about to say Hi to the little girl but they were distracted by the driver who brought Christopher and Zoe’s luggage to the entrance.

Naomi and Chris took the suitcases and gifts in, Christopher paid the driver, and gave him a huge tip. The Driver thanked him and took his leave.

Naomi shut the door behind her and squatted towards Zoe who was standing beside Chris. Naomi noticed Zoe was a bit taller than Tyler and she had Christopher's eyes, just like Tyler.

"It's nice to meet you, Zoe, I'm Naomi and I've heard so much about you." Zoe looked at her father and then back at Naomi.

She smiled, "You're very pretty." She said to Naomi.

Naomi chuckled in relief, the worst thing that could happen was not getting along with Zoe. She was special to Chris, therefore, she was special to her.

"Thank you and so are you too, my dear."

"Do you love my Daddy?" She asked which made Naomi blush.

"Zoe?" Christopher groaned.

Zoe giggled and then hugged Naomi which melted Naomi's heart.

Naomi kissed Zoe on her forehead before she pulled away from the hug.

"Where's Tyler?" Christopher asked Naomi.

"Watching cartoons in his room. I think he miscalculated the four-night sleep I told him. He thought you and Zoe were coming tomorrow instead."

"Tyler?" Zoe gave Christopher a confused look.

"Let me go get him," Naomi said and then made her way to Tyler's room.

Naomi cringed at the volume of the cartoon Tyler was watching. No wonder he couldn't hear them from the living room. He had increased the volume after she told him she was going to make dinner.

She reached for the TV remote and placed it on mute.

"Someone is here to see you, Ty." She said to him.

"Who?" He asked.

"It's a surprise. Come on, let's go." She said to him and helped him down from his bed then they made their way to the living room.

.....

Christopher chuckled at the priceless smile on Zoe's face as soon as she saw her brother. He couldn't remember when last she smiled that big.

“Tyler!!!!” She ran as fast as her legs could carry her and hugged the hell out of Tyler to the extent that they fell on a nearby couch.

Tyler giggled and returned her hug, “I missed you Zowi.”

“I missed you, Ty Ty.” She kissed his cheek and he did the same to her left cheek.

“Daddy said you’re my sissy.” He told her after they stood up from the couch.

“I’m your Sissy?” She asked in disbelief, remembering the time she begged her Dad that he should be Tyler’s father.

“Yes Zowi,” Tyler affirmed and Zoe’s smile got bigger.

“Daddy, Ty Ty is my brother.” She announced proudly.

And that was when Tyler noticed his father. He ran towards him and hugged his legs tightly.

Chris squatted towards Tyler, hugged him and showered his face with kisses. “I missed you, buddy.”

“I missed you too, Daddy, Thanks for bringing Zowi.” He smiled.

Zoe came to join them and Christopher pulled his Children into a joint hug. His heart was full; he was the proudest father in the universe. Even though his children were from different mothers, seeing them get along gave him so much joy.

“C’mon Zowi, I want to show you my room and my new toys.” Tyler grabbed Zoe’s hand and led her to his room, leaving the adults in the living room to do whatever they wanted.

Christopher closed the gap between him and Naomi. He cupped her face in his hands and kissed her; a long passionate kiss.

They pulled away when they were out of breath. “I missed you,” Naomi confessed as she looked into his beautiful eyes.

“I missed you more, my love.”

Naomi smiled. She tiptoed and placed a quick kiss on his lips.

Her eyes made contact with the wrapped gifts on the couch beside the door.

“I think those are too much.”

Christopher smiled, “They are from me, Zoe, my parents, Susan, Debbie, Andre, Ruben, and Sophie. Due to one reason or the other, they will not be able to make it to Tyler’s party but they sent gifts and their regards.”

"Susan came with us but she will be staying at her friend's place for the few days she will be here. She said we need our privacy as a family and she doesn't want to intrude. She will be here to see you and Tyler tomorrow."

"They are so sweet and I can't wait to meet Susan." Naomi smiled.

"I got something for you," Chris announced.

"If it's expensive I'm not going to accept it." She threatened which made Chris chuckle.

Christopher released her from his hold, reached for one of the gift bags and handed it to Naomi.

Just as Naomi predicted, it was an expensive diamond necklace but more beautiful than she had imagined.

"It's beautiful." She whispered.

"I've bought it already so you have to accept it, my love."

Naomi was a fashionista, she didn't need anyone to tell her the piece of Jewelry she was holding was as expensive as hell.

She looked at Chris in the eye and made him promise. "No more buying of expensive stuff for me."

Christopher smiled, "I will try."

She hit his chest playfully, "I'm serious."

"Okay, ma'am." He lied.

"I love it very much, Thank you!" She kissed him.

"So I was about making spaghetti for dinner. Will you and Zoe be okay with it?"

"We will be fine with anything."

Naomi's eyes went to the gifts that were on the chair again and she chuckled. "First of all, we need to keep those. Tyler will insist on opening all this night if he sees them."

Chris assisted Naomi in putting the gifts in a storeroom, She made him bring his suitcase to her room and he showed her the items he bought for them.

Naomi smiled. "These are cute." She said as she admired the superman suit sweatshirts he bought for her, himself, Zoe and Tyler.

"We can wear them on Tyler's birthday eve." He suggested and she nodded.

He reached for another bag and brought out the shirt he bought for Naomi and himself.

"I didn't plan to buy all of these. I took Zoe for a costume shopping, I saw these amazing sweatshirts and couldn't take my eyes off them."

"It's so thoughtful of you. I was thinking of rocking a plain shirt and jeans for Tyler's party but this shirt will make my outfit colourful. Thanks!"

Chris assisted Naomi in making dinner, after that, they set the table and Chris went to get the kids from Tyler's room.

Naomi smiled as she watched Chris approach her with both Tyler and Zoe in his arms.

"Mama, I showed Zowi most of my toys and she likes them," Tyler said to his mom as Chris placed him and Zowi on their feet.

"That's good to hear, sweetheart."

"Come sit beside me, Zoe," Naomi said to Zoe as she pulled out a chair for her and helped her sit on it.

Tyler sat between Zoe and his father, Naomi said a short prayer and they dug in. Naomi served Zoe while Chris served Tyler.

Naomi was surprised by how well Tyler ate his food; No doubt it was due to Zowi's presence. The little girl cleared her plate and asked for some more.

"I finished my food mama" Tyler announced proudly and Zowi gave him a high five.

"Thank you for the food Naomi, It was delicious and I enjoyed it," Zowi said.

Naomi smiled at her, "You're welcome darling."

"Thanks for the food, mama," Tyler said which made Naomi laugh out loud. She had always begged him to finish his food and most of the time she used to be the one to thank him whenever he finished his food.

"You're welcome, buddy." She replied after which Tyler guided Zoe to the living room to watch some cartoons.

Christopher wrapped his arms around Naomi's waist as she placed the dishes in the dishwasher.

"Thank you for dinner, my love." He kissed her cheek.

"You guys are making me feel shy with the compliments, but you're welcome anyway." She admitted.

"Did I tell you Zoe chose a supergirl costume for the party?" Chris asked Naomi.

"You didn't tell her Tyler opted to be superman for his party?" Naomi replied.

"No, I didn't. We got to the shop where they sell costumes and she said she wanted the Supergirl costume."

Naomi smiled, "Their sibling bond is stronger than we can ever imagine. I'm happy they will be matching."

"Don't you think it's time to get those two to bed and have some alone time" Christopher suggested and Naomi agreed. "I think so."

They made their way to the living room where the kids were.

"Hey loves, it's time to get you cleaned up for bed" Naomi announced.

"Can Sissy sleep in my room, Mommy?. Please?" Tyler pleaded.

Naomi looked at Christopher, wanting to know if he was okay with the idea. She missed Christopher a lot and wanted him to spend the night with her, and at the same time, she detested the idea of Zowi staying alone in the guest room.

"Sure, Zoe can sleep in your room" Naomi responded to Tyler who did a happy dance with Zoe.

Naomi helped Zoe take a shower and change into her nightdress, while Christopher did the same for Tyler.

They tucked the kids in and read them a bedtime story. Halfway through the second bedtime story, the two munchkins slept off.

Naomi and Chris kissed their foreheads, deemed the light and exited the room.

.....

"Do you want to take a shower first or I should go first?" She asked him.

He closed the gap between them and wrapped his arms around her waist.

"How about we take a shower together?" He whispered. "That way, we can manage water." He added, patiently waiting for her response.

## Chapter 39

Naomi looked into his eyes and saw the desire in them, she had no doubt she had the same desire in her eyes.

For four years, she dreamt about him; how it would be like to be in his arms again and how it would be like having him in her. She wanted him so bad that she couldn't refuse his offer.

Instead of replying with words, she kissed him. Chris returned the kiss with the same passion.

He guided her to the bathroom, gently pushed her against the wall and continued to savour her sweet lips.

They pulled away when they were almost out of breath and he used that opportunity to undress her. He lifted her shirt over her head and unhooked her bra. For some reason, his eyes couldn't leave her breasts.

Christopher noticed they were bigger than the last time he saw them. It didn't look as if Tyler had sucked from them. They were just.....perfect!

Naomi blushed, "They got bigger after Tyler's birth."

Christopher placed her on the bathroom counter and took one of her nipples in his mouth while he played with the other one.

With her eyes closed, Naomi threw her head back and enjoyed the pleasure he was giving her. She felt like she was on cloud nine as he teased and sucked.

A few minutes later, she guided his mouth to the other nipples to give it the same pleasure as the first one.

Something caught Christopher's attention as he was about to unzip Naomi's short. A scar around her abdomen.

Naomi felt his eyes on her scar and quickly covered it with her palm. Suddenly she felt shy, exposed and embarrassed.

Christopher cupped her face with his hands. "It's the scar from Tyler's birth?"

She nodded.

"You don't have to be embarrassed about it, especially in front of me. It's a sign that you brought our precious son to life. Thank you for being strong; You went through everything alone without

me being there. You are an amazing mother and soon to be the most wonderful wife of Christopher Smith.” Naomi smiled, feeling a bit relaxed.

He removed her palm from the scar, ran his fingers over it and showered it with kisses.

Christopher unzipped her shorts, pulled it off her legs and dropped it on the floor. He quickly undressed and slammed his lips against hers.

As he kissed her, Naomi reached for his member and gently stroked it. She smiled against Christopher’s lips as she felt him go still. She loved the fact that she had the same effect on him as he did on her.

Christopher was planning on teasing her before making love to her but he didn’t see that happening because he couldn’t wait to be inside her.

He positioned her beside the counter and slowly entered her. It was hard for him not to come at that moment because she was so tight and wet. He gave her time to adjust to his size and then increased his pace till they both came.

After catching their breaths, he carried her to the shower and started washing her body. She did the same for him and halfway through, they decided to go for another round of lovemaking with him emptying his seeds in her for the second time.

They rinsed and dried their body, and changed into some comfy nightwear. Naomi wore his shirt, the one he left behind before he left for Miami last week.

“When I got to Miami, I noticed two of my shirts were missing.” He teased.

“I took them when you weren’t looking.” She said carefree as she joined him on the bed.

“And I wear them to bed every single night. It was a way of assuring myself that you were with me by heart and you would return soon.”

She rested her head on his chest and whispered: “Thanks for making me feel like a woman in the bathroom, I really missed you.”

He kissed her forehead. “Thanks for making me feel like your man; I love you!” He could feel her cheeks turning red against his chest.

“I’m waiting for my reply, Naomi.” He teased even though he was aware that she loved him too.

Naomi decided to be bold and say those words back to him for the first time. She looked into his eyes, removed a few strands of hair away from his eyes and spoke one by one.

“Christopher Ryan Smith, I’m glad to tell you that Naomi Browne feels the same way about you. She’s in love with you.”

"I don't think I know anyone called Naomi Browne." he teased.

"Oh, let me describe her. She's beautiful, smart, she loves Christopher a lot and hopes to be his wife soon, she has two amazing babies called Zoe and Tyler. She loves them so much and She hopes to give them a younger sibling in the near future." Christopher's heart melted at her statement.

"You want us to have more kids?" Naomi bit her lip and nodded.

"Perhaps two more. I have no doubt Zoe and Tyler will be an amazing big sister and brother. I don't want there to be ridiculous age gaps between our children so they will experience most of everything together."

"But it's okay if you don't want us to have any more kids. I have you, Tyler and Zoe and that is all that matters. Though I think I have to get an after pill or shots because I'm not on any pill."

"No need for any of that. I love the idea of having more kids with you and what makes it more exciting is that I will be able to experience everything with you; from conception to the birth of baby number three."

"I love you." Naomi smiled and kissed him. "I thought about something while you were away."

Christopher nodded, encouraging her to continue what she wanted to say.

"I don't mind moving to Miami with you."

"What about your job? Your family and friends?" He asked even though he had things sorted out already.

Naomi shrugged, "Life without you is meaningless so Tyler and I don't mind moving to your place for us to be together."

"I want Tyler to bond with your parents, I want to meet your friends and colleagues. Zoe is in the picture and I don't want to be the reason for her to be far away from her mom and besides you have a company to run in Miami."

Christopher reached for her hands and kissed them. "This is one of the reasons I fell in love with you. You put other people's needs before yours. You don't have to worry because everything has been settled."

"My Dad had always wanted us to set up a branch for our car manufacturing company here in California so I'm here to do that and oversee everything. Susan and my Parents will take care of things in Miami."

“Vivian and I talked and we agreed Zoe will be with me. She recently got a deal over here that will make her have to share her time between California and Miami, at least for the next five years. She will see Zoe anytime she’s in the city and Zoe will talk to her on the phone from time to time.”

“Though I planned for us to relocate to a bigger house so my parents and friends will have somewhere to stay whenever they come to visit us and Zoe can attend the same school as Tyler because I doubt it if the two of them will be separable. A lot has happened in Miami; I just want to stay here and start a new life with you.”

“I’m okay with anything you decide.” She smiled.

Christopher made his way on top of her. “How about we start trying for baby number three?”

“I’ve been ready since the day we got back together.” She connected her lips against his.

The Next Day.

Naomi woke up without Christopher by her side. She lazily stood up from the bed, went to the bathroom, did her business and made her way out of her bedroom in search of Christopher.

She found him in the kitchen, making breakfast. She wrapped her arms around his torso and kissed his cheek. “Good morning, love.”

Christopher paused what he was doing and turned around to embrace her. He kissed her passionately. “Good morning babe, I hope you slept well even though I kind of disturbed your sleep.”

“Naomi blushed, “No you didn’t, last night was one of the best nights I’ve had in awhile.”

“So what are you making for breakfast?” She asked.

“Your favourite?” He replied.

“You still remember my favourite?” She asked and he nodded.

“Do you need any help?”

“No ma’am, I’ve got everything covered. Just be here in the next six minutes.”

“I’ll go check on Tyler and Zoe then.”

“They are awake. I checked up on them before coming to the kitchen.”

“That’s strange, Tyler is never an early riser.” She said.

“Same with Zoe, so I’m surprised too,” he said.

Christopher chuckled, “They were talking about cartoons when I checked on them.”

.....

Naomi walked into Tyler's room, She met Ty and Zoe lying comfortably on the bed, watching TV; one of Tyler's favourite cartoons.

"Good morning mama, " Tyler said and made his way to his mom.

Naomi hugged him, then kissed his forehead. "Good morning Sweetheart, Did you sleep well?" She asked and he nodded.

"Morning" Zowie smiled sheepishly.

Naomi engulfed her into a hug, showered her face with kisses and eventually placed a kiss on her forehead.

"I can tell you slept well too, " Naomi asked. Zoe nodded.

"I woke up to Ty Ty's leg on my face."

"But I already said sorry to you Sissy." He groaned.

"Yes, you did my brother." She kissed Tyler's cheek and began tickling him.

Naomi smiled as she watched the duo tickle themselves.

She had to intervene in their tickling session, reminding them that breakfast was almost ready.

Naomi guided Zoe and Tyler to the bathroom, they did their business and joined Christopher who had already set up the dining table.

"Zoe, do you want to pray for us before we dig in?" Naomi asked.

"Okay, " Zoe answered proudly. She put her right hand in Naomi's own, her left hand in Tyler's own and led the prayer.

"Thank you, God, for food that we are about to eat, provide for people who don't have any food to eat and continue to bless everyone in the world."

"Amen." They chorused.

"That was good Zoe." Naomi praised an. The little girl beamed before digging into her chocolate chip pancakes.

"I was thinking we should all go out today," Christopher suggested.

"Not a bad idea but where?" Naomi asked.

Christopher smiled, "it's a surprise adventure for the four of us."

## Chapter 40

Christopher opened his eyes and saw that Naomi was nowhere to be found beside him.

Yesterday was a fun-filled day for four of them; they visited exciting places in the city. Tyler and Zoe slept off in the car so as soon as they got home, Chris and Naomi put them to bed before going to their bedroom to call it a night.

Christopher smiled as soon as he sighted Naomi standing by the window, she was deep in thought and had a sad smile on her lips.

He made his way towards her and grabbed her attention by wrapping his arms around her waist and kissing her on her cheek.

She smiled, "Good morning."

"Good morning my love. May I know what's bothering you?" He asked concerned and she turned to look at him.

"I can't help it. This time every year, I tend to think of what I went through bringing Tyler to life and how far we have come along as both mother and Son."

"And this year, everything seems wonderful because you and Zoe are in the picture. But sometimes I get scared that my life is too perfect and then something might come up that will separate us."

Christopher held both of Naomi's hands in his. "I believe our happily ever after started the moment my parents told me about Tyler. You have no idea how grateful I am for the opportunity life has given us to be together again. I promise not to let you and our children down neither will I allow anyone to come between us." He assured.

Naomi tiptoed and kissed him, "I'm so lucky to have you, Chris."

Chris smiled, "I'm the lucky one here; you are the best thing that has ever happened to me."

"I think it's time to wake the birthday boy. I do surprise him with a cake every morning on his birthday."

"When is he allowed to open his presents?" Chris asked.

"I always insist he opens his presents on the night of his birthday but Tyler does not have that patience. He opens every gift as soon as they are handed to him."

Christopher smiled, "Same with Zoe."

“But I guess he can open his gifts this morning. Maddie and other decorators will be here in two hours to start the preparation so we need to hurry up.”.

Chris and Naomi made their way to the storeroom to get all of Tyler’s gifts including the one Naomi got for him. They placed the gifts on a table in the living room alongside the surprise cake.

The lovebirds entered Tyler’s room to wake the kids up but they found only Tyler on the bed, he was still fast asleep.

Before they could start panicking as to where Zoe was, the little girl walked out of the adjoined bathroom.

“Daddy.” She ran towards Chris and hugged him. He lifted her and kissed her cheek.

“Good morning Daddy.” She smiled.

“Morning princess.”

“Good morning, Naomi.”

“Morning, my love.” Naomi leaned closer to Zoe who was in her father’s arms and kissed her cheek.

“You remember what day it is?” Christopher asked.

Zoe nodded “It’s Ty Ty’s birthday.”

She gestured for her dad to put her down which he did and she ran to the bed to wake Tyler.

Instead of waking her brother up politely, she started jumping and singing on the bed.

“happy birthday to you..... ”

It was when Tyler sat up that Zoe stopped jumping on the bed.

She knelt towards her brother who was trying to keep himself awake.

“It’s your birthday today Tyler, we are going to have so much fun.” Zoe beamed and then pulled him into a hug. “Happy Birthday Tyler; Sissy loves you so much.”

“Thank you Zowi.”

Christopher and Naomi stood by the bed with smiles on their faces. Naomi had tears in their eyes. They couldn’t be more proud of the bond that existed between Zoe and Tyler.

“Happy Birthday, Buddy.” Christopher picked up Tyler.

“Thank you, Daddy.” He replied.

“Happy Birthday, love.” Naomi kissed his cheek.”

“Thanks, mommy.”

Naomi and Chris guided the kids to the living room where the surprise was. Zoe and Tyler went crazy at the sight of the cake. They sang for Tyler while Chris recorded everything.

“Hurry up Tyler, make your wish and blow off the candles so we can have a piece of cake” Zoe commanded and Tyler did just that after which they all ate out of the cake.

“So Ty, these presents are from your mom, me, your sister, Daddy’s parents and Daddy’s friends who live in Miami. They won’t be able to show up for your birthday today but they sent their regards and these gifts.” Christopher said to Tyler who nodded.

Zoe ran to where the presents were and grabbed hers. She handed it to Tyler. “Open mine first.”

Tyler got a Radio controlled car, an activity book, A happy Birthday T-shirt and a pair of sneakers from Zoe.

“Thank you, Sissy.” Tyler kissed Zoe’s cheek and went ahead to open the rest of his presents.

Tyler had three bags of presents from Christopher and he hoped his son liked them. He didn’t know what to buy for Tyler so he bought varieties.

Tyler got a Tablet, two pairs of shoes and wristwatches, happy birthday stickers and three sets of toys from Chris.

Tyler hugged Chris for the presents. “Thank you, Daddy.”

“You’re welcome, buddy.”

“Actually, there are two gifts in there; one for you and the other one for Zoe,” Naomi said as she handed Tyler a very small gift bag. Tyler brought out two small square boxes and handed one to Zoe.

They opened it and came across two beautiful necklaces with a locket that had pictures of them hugging each other. It was one of the pictures they took in the camp where they first met.

“I love it Naomi, Thank you,” Zoe said, not taking her eyes away from the necklace.

“I love my necklace too, it has a picture of me and Zowi. Thank you, mommy.” Tyler said after which he and Zoe gave Naomi a joint hug.

Tyler opened the rest of the gifts, Naomi made breakfast and they all ate.

An hour after finishing breakfast, Maddie and other decorators arrived to start decorating so Chris and Naomi got Tyler and his sister ready.

Zoe and Tyler were extremely happy when they discovered they had matching costumes.

A few hours later, all the guests arrived and the superhero-themed party was in full swing. Some kids were running up and down, some were by the pool with their parents, some were seated, eating their food, Tyler, Zoe and a couple of other kids were by the play area while the adults had their BBQ corner.

"Why do I feel like you're hiding from Luis," Naomi said to Christopher.

"I'm not. I'm just busy helping the kids." He replied.

"He means no harm; he wants to apologize for everything. The two of you are very special to me and I want you guys to get along."

"Oh yes, there he is. Luis!" Naomi called and he made his way over to where she was with Christopher.

"I have to go help mom in the kitchen, make sure you both settle your differences." She commanded and left for the kitchen.

Luis placed his hands in his pocket and started the conversation. "I'm sorry for everything Chris. I was an idiot for overreacting four years ago. No matter what, I shouldn't have raised my fist on you. I'm not justifying what I did but I acted out of anger because I was so protective of Naomi and I still am."

"I think that's all, I just wanted to apologize and let you know how sorry I am. How I reacted years ago is not something I'm proud of and I hope you can forgive me."

"It's fine; you're forgiven. I would have done the same if I were in your shoes."

"Thank you." Luis smiled. "Again, I've never seen my sister and my nephew this happy and it's all because of you. Thank you." Luis said.

"My wife and I came to visit her the day you left for Miami and all she could talk about was you. You're a good man and I have no doubt Naomi is safe with you. You two have gone through a lot and you deserve all the happiness in the world."

.....

"So how did it go?" Naomi asked as soon as Chris appeared in the kitchen.

"Fine." He said as he wrapped his arms around her waist. "We talked and we are good now."

"Perfect." She kissed him. They got carried away until they were interrupted by someone clearing his or her throat which made them pull away.

Christopher shyly scratched the back of his head "I will go and check up on the kids." He excused himself.

Anna, Naomi's Mother grinned, "So if I hadn't appeared, things would have gotten pretty heated hun?" She teased.

"Mom!" Naomi blushed.

Anna closed the gap between them, they stood beside the counter.

"I've been the happiest person on the planet for days now because my kids are happy. You especially. You've gone through a lot, princess and you deserve all the happiness in the world."

Naomi smiled, "Thanks, mom."

"So I noticed you are glowing. I hope you and Chris have started trying for another baby."

"Mom!!!!" Naomi groaned.

"Oh please, I'm sure if I didn't walk in here you guys would have made love." Anna winked and Naomi shook her head in disbelief.

Anna took her daughter's hands in hers. "I'm truly happy for you Honey. But please make sure the next baby is a girl, so Roland and I will have an equal share of grandchildren; two boys and two girls." Anna said which left Naomi kind of confused.

"Tyler introduced me to Zoe and she's the most adorable little girl I've ever seen. I consider her my granddaughter already. That is why I'm hoping your next baby will be a girl so I'll have two granddaughters and two grandsons. Zoe and the new baby girl and Tyler and your brother's child."

# Chapter 41

“So buddy, I hope you had fun at your party?” Christopher asked a sleepy Tyler as he put on his nightwear for him. He and Zoe were exhausted from the day’s activities; they had so much fun.

“Yes Daddy, Sissy and I had so much fun and we made new friends too.” He replied in a sleepy voice.

“I’m glad you guys enjoyed yourselves.” Christopher connected his hands with Tyler’s and led him to his bed. Zoe was already on her side of the bed, waiting for Tyler so they would fall asleep together.

At the party, it was as if Zoe and Tyler were the ones celebrating their birthday. Apart from the fact that they had matching outfits, they were inseparable throughout the party. Tyler insisted Zoe cut his cake with him and he hardly took any pictures without Zowi in it.

“Do you guys want me to read a bedtime story to you?” Naomi asked as Christopher helped Tyler settle on the bed.

“Yes, mama.” Tyler insisted and Naomi went over to his shelf where they kept his bedtime stories and selected one.

Naomi was hardly halfway through the first page of the story when She and Christopher heard soft snores coming from their children.

Christopher looked at them adorably and smiled, “They are the best thing that has ever happened to me. I love them so much.”

“Me too,” Naomi whispered. She and Chris kissed Zoe and Tyler on their foreheads before they exited their room.

They made their way to the kitchen, warmed up a few slices of pizza, grabbed two glasses of orange juice and made themselves comfortable on the couch as they ate.

“Thanks for giving Tyler a great party,” Naomi said before taking a bite of her pizza.

“But you did most of the planning.” He reasoned.

“You helped a little and you financed everything.” She said and Christopher shrugged. It was not as if the amount he had spent for Tyler’s party had any consequence on his bank account. But he wouldn’t mind doing it again. Spending his last card was no big deal to him, as far as it would make his children or Naomi happy.

"I'm glad we only have one cake left from the party. I usually have like two, last year was worse, almost everyone came with a cake for Tyler and I ended up having three leftovers and about nine cupcakes. It was crazy, I ended up giving them out."

Christopher smiled, "I keep my word. I made sure everyone ate as much cake as they could."

"Your mom and I talked today."

"Please tell me she didn't say anything silly." Naomi pleaded.

"Not really, but she also teased me because she walked in on us in the kitchen."

"My mom can be annoying but I love her so much."

"I'm grateful because she loves Zoe too. The way they interacted was so precious. She told Zoe to call her Grandma instead of Anna."

Naomi smiled, "I'm not surprised, mom has a weakness for kids and she told me Zoe is very adorable."

"We talked some more and she threatened me to start trying for baby number three with you."

Naomi shook her head in disbelief, she wasn't surprised as her mom can be so blunt at times.

"Sorry if she made you feel uncomfortable." She apologized.

"No it's okay, you have a cool mom though." He smiled.

"Susan will be here tomorrow. She wants to spend the day with us before she goes back to Miami in the evening. Is that okay with you?" He asked.

"Sure, I like her and the kids like her too so she's welcome to spend the day with us. Though I was planning to have some girl time with Zoe tomorrow, I guess we can postpone it."

"Girl time?" Christopher reiterated, loving the idea already.

"Yes, I thought about it yesterday. I would like to spend a day with her, take her out for shopping and do all other fun stuff girls do without you and Tyler interrupting. I want to know her better, I know she likes me and feels safe around me; I just want her to know she is free to tell me anything, she can count on me and I will always be there for her."

Christopher smiled, "Thank you, I'm sure Zoe will like it. Thanks for treating her like she's yours."

"No need to thank me Chris; She's very special to you and the same applies to me."

"I love you." He connected his lips with hers.

.....

Satisfied with the way she looked, Naomi picked up her handbag, car keys and walked out of the bedroom. She and Zowi are going out for a girls time while the guys will stay at home.

Christopher agreed to dress Zoe up while Naomi got ready. She entered the kids' room and saw Chris styling Zoe's hair.

"How about this?" Christopher said.

Zoe looked into the mirror and she frowned. "I don't like it, Daddy." Christopher sighed and looked at Naomi for help.

Zoe used to be okay with the pigtails he does for her but it seems she now has a change in taste.

Naomi decided to help Chris out. For a girl of four, her hair was quite long for her age. She braided Zoe's hair and the little girl loved it.

"I love it, Naomi, Thank you!" She hugged her and then ran to put on her shoes.

"Thanks, you're a lifesaver" Christopher muttered

Naomi kissed his lips. "No need to thank me."

Zoe put on her shoes and they were good to go.

"You guys should have fun. Don't worry about me and this little guy. We will have our Daddy-son time in the house." Chris said as he and Tyler work Naomi and Zoe out of the house. They hugged each other.

Naomi saw Christopher reaching for something in his pocket and she declined, knowing what he wanted to do.

"I've got us covered Christopher." She assured him but he turned deaf ears. He reached for his wallet and handed her one of his credit cards.

"Please accept it and you guys can buy whatever you want."

Knowing he wouldn't stop until he succeeded, she reluctantly accepted the card and kept it in her purse.

With one last hug and kiss, they said their goodbyes;

Naomi decided she and Zoe should go to the mall first so she bought everything Zoe wanted. Ranging from clothes to shoes, toys and kids accessories. Naomi picked up some sexy lingerie for herself and a few items for Christopher and Tyler.

She paid for the items she bought for Zoe with her card and paid for what she bought for herself and the guys with Christopher's card.

From the Shopping mall, they made their way to the Spa where she and Zowi were pampered after which they did their hair and nails.

Then they stopped by the restaurant to feed themselves and later strolled to a nearby park, got some ice cream and sat on a bench to enjoy it.

"I hope you had fun with all we did today," Naomi asked as she cleaned Zowi's hands. They were done with their ice cream.

"Yes, I had fun. Thank you, Naomi."

"I was thinking we can have a chat before we go home." She said and Zoe nodded.

"I have no doubt you like me Zoe, but I want to assure you that you're free to come to me whenever you want anything or whenever you need someone to talk to. I will always be here to listen to you." She declared and Zoe nodded.

"So, are you enjoying your stay with us? Are you excited to start school with Tyler?"

"I'm enjoying it here. I love to stay with you, Daddy and Ty Ty but sometimes I miss my mama, uncle Collins, Grandpa, Grandma, and Sophie."

"I talked to my mama yesterday, she said she and uncle Collins will come to visit me soon. Daddy said Grandpa and Grandma will come to visit us soon too and I'm excited to start school with Tyler. He said he will introduce me to his friends."

Naomi caressed Zoe's hair. "I just want you to be happy okay? If you're not comfortable with anything, make sure you let me know. Your Dad and I love you just as much as we love Tyler."

Zoe smiled and then hugged her. "Thank you, Naomi."

"You're welcome, my love." She replied.

"Do you want to know what Tyler wished for on his birthday?"

"I would love to know but I think he would have told me if he wanted me to know."

Zoe shrugged.

"I love Tyler and I want to make sure his birthday wish comes true. And you said I can trust you with anything so that's why I want to tell you what he wished for." Naomi nodded, encouraging Zoe to continue.

"Tyler wants a baby Sister, please can you give us a sister?" She pleaded.

Naomi smiled, "That's what he wants?"

“Yes,” Zoe answered.

“I will talk to your Daddy, we will see what we can do about that.” She promised.

Naomi and Christopher were sexually active, but she wasn’t sure if she was pregnant yet. She hadn’t noticed any changes in her body and she was scared to take a pregnancy test because she believed it was too early and she feared that the test might come out negative.

## Chapter 42

Christopher Ryan Smith's POV

It was hard for me to fall asleep last night because of anxiety. I've spent days planning for today and I hope everything goes as planned. Naomi is the best thing that has ever happened to me, she's the sweetest person on earth and I love her so much that I cannot imagine not spending the rest of my life without her.

I love the way she snuggled up to me, she must have been tired after our lovemaking last night. I stared at her a little longer, kissed her forehead then carefully untangled myself from her.

I made my way to the bathroom to do my business, hoping to go to Tyler and Zoe's room when I'm done, to remind them of our surprise for later.

As soon as I stepped out of the bathroom, someone pushed me out of the way, ran into the bathroom and what followed was the sound of Naomi puking.

I went back in and saw the love of my life kneeling by the toilet, her face in the toilet bowl.

I closed the gap between us, knelt by her side and calmed her down the best way I can.

Thankfully, her hair was in a ponytail so that was out of the way. I patted her back and whispered soothing words in her ear. I wonder what went wrong, she was fine throughout yesterday. Maybe it was the dinner we ate. Shit! I made dinner last night, I hope I didn't add any spice that she was allergic to.

After a while, I flushed the toilet, helped Naomi to her feet. She gestured for me to pass her toothbrush. I applied some paste on it and passed it to her. She washed her teeth after which she gurgled with a mouth wash.

I closed the gap between us and felt her temperature with the back of my palm, she was warm but her eyes were dull; she looked very tired.

Afraid that she was going to pass out if she stood for too long, I carried her into the bedroom and made her sit on the bed. Then I knelt before her.

I ran my fingers through my hair "I'm sorry, it must be the food I prepared last night. I must have added some spice in the sauce that caused you a stomach upset.."

Naomi was about to say something but I cut her off. "Should I call the doctor?" I asked with a heavy heart. The last thing I want is for Naomi to be admitted. Words can't describe how much I dislike hospitals, I don't wish for anyone to be there."

"No need for a Doctor, I'm fine." She replied with a small smile playing on her lips.

"Are you sure?" I asked and she nodded.

She took my hands in hers and spoke. "It's not the food you made that caused me a stomach upset. I think we are having a baby; there's a probability that I'm pregnant."

I opened my mouth to say something but words failed me. With tears in my eyes, I look at Naomi's face, I look down at her belly and back at her face.

"Really?" I whispered.

"I think so! What happened to me a few seconds ago could be morning sickness. I have a pregnancy test in my closet, I can take it and we will see what the outcome is" She said and I nodded.

Naomi placed a kiss on my lips then made her way to the closet, she came back with a small plastic bag and brought out two pregnancy tests.

She connected her hand with mine and we made our way to the bathroom.

We read the instructions together; Naomi took the tests and washed her hands.

I wrap my arms around her waist and rested my forehead against hers.

"I don't know how to react. I've dreamt of how it would be like to have baby number three with you and this might be the beginning of that moment."

"No matter what the test says, know that I will not love you less. If it comes out negative, we have the rest of our lives to keep trying." I assured and Naomi nodded against my head before placing her head on my chest. We stayed like that for a while with me stroking her hair, waiting for the timer to go off.

A few minutes later, the timer went off and my heartbeat increased. I tried to stay calm because I wanted to be strong for Naomi. I kissed her forehead before releasing her.

She walked towards the bathroom counter where the tests were and checked them.

My heart sank.....I could tell the result was negative because of Naomi's reaction. She stared at the tests for a while, placed them on the counter and ran her fingers through her ponytail. I was about to go over to comfort her when I felt someone jump on me. It was Naomi, she wrapped her legs around my waist and hands around my neck.

"It's positive, we are pregnant, our baby number three is on the way." She whispered in a teary voice.

I unwrapped her arms from my neck so she can look me in the eye and verify what she just said.

“Really?” I asked and she nodded with teary eyes, she had a sad smile on her face too.

I was speechless, this was something we’ve been praying for and now that it’s confirmed, words can’t explain how I feel.

I slammed my lips with Naomi’s own and we poured our heart in the kiss.

When we pulled away for air, she jumped down to her feet, reached for the pregnancy tests and showed them to me.

Indeed, both were positive.

I wrapped my arms around her waist and kissed her “Thank you!”

She smiled, “You don’t have to thank me.” She took my right hand and placed it on her belly. “We created this precious miracle together.”

I don’t know what came over me but for some known reasons, happy tears welled up in my eyes as I spoke to the love of my life, “I want to be on this journey with you. I want to be at every appointment with you, I want to experience your weird cravings, mood swings and most importantly, the birth of our child. I promise to be with you in every step of the way.”

Naomi smiled at me “Is it possible to love you more than I already have?”

“It’s possible but just know that I love you more!” I said and kissed her then carried her to the bedroom.

She settled on the bed, I sat beside her and took her hands in mine. “Do you have any Doctor in mind that we can schedule an appointment with? I want to make sure the two of you are okay.” I said.

“I have someone in mind, She’s a family friend. I’ll give her a call later on today to schedule an appointment for Monday.” She answered and I nodded.

“Do you want us to inform our family and friends now or after the checkup on Monday?” She asked me

“I’m okay with anyone you choose,” I told her, hoping she will opt for the first option. It would be perfect to make the announcement after my special surprise tonight.

“Maybe we should tell them now. I’m done with keeping secrets, especially from my parents.” She said and I smiled.

“I just hope mom doesn’t start being annoyingly overprotective of me like she was when I was pregnant with Tyler” Naomi added.

“She’s your mom and she’s bound to feel that way towards you.”

“I know, just that it can be so annoying. Anyways, Linda said there’s a party tonight; a get together between family and close friends. We can make the announcement there.” She said and I nodded.

.....just perfect.....

“But I think I want my babies to know first.” She smiled and I agreed with her. I have no doubt Zoe and Tyler will be so excited about the news.

I helped Naomi get down from the bed and we made our way to the kids’ room to give them the good news. Zoe and Tyler were nowhere to be found in their room and we eventually saw them in the living room, curdling on a couch, watching their morning cartoons.

“Good morning.” They greeted as soon as they sighted me and Naomi.

Naomi and I returned their greetings, kissed their foreheads and sat beside them, making Zoe and Tyler be in the middle.

The kids looked at us suspiciously as if they knew we were hiding something. I signalled for Naomi to start the conversation and she did.

“Daddy and I have something important to tell you guys; Just like the two of you have always wanted, I’m pregnant so that means you guys are having a younger sibling.” She said.

“A baby Sister?” Tyler asked with a very big smile on his face.

“We don’t know yet if it will be a girl or a boy,” Naomi replied.

“Or twins” I added which made Naomi playfully glare at me.

“Twins will be cool right, Tyler?” Zoe asked and he nodded.

“That way, we can have a baby brother and sister or two baby sisters,” Zoe added.

Naomi Chuckled, “Guys, I’m pregnant with one baby for now so please let’s stick to that.”

Zoe was sitting next to Naomi so she pulled Naomi into a hug. “Thank you for making our wish come true; I can’t wait for our baby Sister to be here.”

Naomi kissed her forehead. “You’re welcome, my love. I have no doubt you will be an amazing big sister.”

My heart melted at the sight of both of them. I couldn’t be more proud of their bond.

“Will the baby stay in me and Sissy’s room?” Tyler asked excitedly.

"We don't know yet buddy" I answered. "We will be moving into a bigger home where there will be enough room for everyone. But I guess the baby will stay in mommy and daddy's room for a while."

"Daddy's right Ty. He or she has to stay close to me for the first six months because I'll have to be feeding your younger one often." Naomi said.

"What are we going to name the baby?" Zoe asked which made Naomi and I chuckle.

We just found out we were pregnant thirty minutes ago and little miss Zoe was already asking for the name of the baby whose gender is unknown.

"Daddy and I just found out this morning that we are expecting a baby. We haven't thought about any names yet but you and your brother are free to suggest names you like." Naomi said and Zoe nodded.

We talked more about the baby before I excused myself to go make breakfast for my family. Words cannot describe how excited I am. Today couldn't get any better but I'm still a little nervous for tonight even though Linda assured me that things will go as planned.

I wasn't there as much during Zoe's pregnancy, I missed everything about Tyler's pregnancy but I feel blessed because Zoe, Tyler and I will experience everything with this baby on the way.

## Chapter 43

Evening Time.....

Naomi's point of view.

"I still don't know the main reason for this gathering. Are you sure you're not getting me kidnapped?" I asked Linda for the fourth time, I feel something weird is about to happen and I can't help it.

Around 3 pm, Linda and Luis arrived at my place unannounced, Linda came along with the most expensive dress, shoes, and Jewelry, claiming they were for me to wear tonight and to top it all, Luis took the love of my life and my babies with him. He said they had something to do.

Linda smiled, "You're my sister-in-law and best friend. Kidnapping you would be the last thing I will ever think of. Since Christopher is assisting Luis, it will only be reasonable to assist you in dressing up." She said but I did not believe a word.

"And this dress? it's so expensive Linda." I said and she groaned.

"You ask way too many questions, Naomi. You said you like the dress and Jewellery, that's all that matters. No more questions okay?" She commanded and I nodded.

Linda made me sit by the dressing table and she did my makeup after which she took uncountable pictures of me.

While She was dressing up, I reached for my phone and texted Christopher.

"Won't you guys come home to dress up for the party?"

"Zoe, Tyler and I are already dressed and we are at the party. Just waiting for you and Linda to get here. I already arranged for someone to bring you two to the venue. See you soon, my love."

"I thought the party was at your place," I said to Linda who was fixing her necklace.

"Nope." She answered, then came to where I was seated and took my hands in hers.

"I want you to promise me something." She said and I nodded.

"Ask no more questions, go with the flow and enjoy the party." She instructed.

I was about to say just one more thing but Linda stopped me and I had no choice but to swallow my words.

I untangled my hands from hers and placed them on her baby bump. Linda was putting on a red dress which enhanced her five months old bump.

I smiled, remembering in a few months I'll be showing like her.

"I can't wait to meet him," I whispered.

"I'm sure he can't wait to meet his godmother too." She smiled.

I laughed, "I knew you were joking when you said I was not his godmother."

Linda shrugged, "It's not yet legal. I can still fire you." She teased and I rolled my eyes.

"Alright, let's get going before our men start getting worried about us." She said.

.....

I was in awe as soon as I stepped into the cosy hall where the Family and Friends get together was taking place.

I remember walking in with Linda but she left me in search of her husband, Luis.

Everyone was dressed formally, I could see familiar faces but I was interested in locating the love of my life. I finally found him, he smiled at me when our eyes connected. He was by the bar area talking with my dad and a very familiar face which I recognize to be Julius, his dad.

Before I could approach them, I felt some tiny arms wrapped around my legs. I looked down and saw my greatest treasures, Zoe and Tyler. I squatted towards them and gave them a joint hug.

"We are matching!" Zoe exclaimed and that was when I noticed she was putting on the smaller version of my dress and the locket I gave her on Tyler's birthday.

"Yes, my love and you look very beautiful."

"You look pretty too," Zoe said then kissed my cheek.

"I'm matching with Daddy too" Tyler informed me as he pointed across to Christopher.

Christopher winked at me and waved at the kids which made me chuckle. I doubt he was even listening to what my dad and his dad are saying to him.

"I can see that buddy and you look like Prince Charming," I said to Tyler and he smiled.

"Naomi meet Sophie, She's my friend." Zoe introduced me to a pretty girl who should not be more than seven years old.

"It's nice to meet you Naomi, uncle Chris, and Zoe has told me so much about you," Sophie said and I figured out she must be Christopher's friends' daughter.

"I've heard so much about you too dear." I hugged her and kissed her cheek.

"Let's go Zowi, Sophie, we have to prepare for the surprise," Tyler said.

"What surprise?" I frowned.

"Nothing Naomi, we will be right back," Zoe said and the three of them ran away.

I felt someone wrap a pair of hands around my waist from behind. I smiled knowing it was Christopher. I leaned back into his chest. "I missed you."

"Are you trying to be clingy." He teased and I playfully rolled my eyes.

He twirled me around and connected his lips with mine. "I missed you too." He said between kisses.

"So I'm guessing you had a hand in planning this get together. I know it's not a coincidence that Zoe and I are matching. I'm not complaining about that, I actually love it."

"Someway, somehow, Zoe and I were shopping for dresses online; she saw the one you guys are putting on and instantly fell in love with it. It was part of a mother-daughter collection. So I bought it and we both picked out matching shoes and jewellery."

"Thank you, I love it. I will remember to thank Zoe too. Maybe whenever I go shopping next I will shop for another matching outfit for me and her."

"She adores you." Christopher smiled.

"And I love her more than she can ever imagine," I replied.

"My friends are dying to meet you. Come let's go say hi to them." He said and led the way.

"Finally, I get to meet you in person. All hail the Queen." One of Christopher's friends said and playfully bowed.

"Naomi, this playful adult here is Andre." Chris referred to the guy that just bowed and I stretched my hand out to him for a shake.

"And this is Ruben and his wife Debbie. They are Sophie's parents." I shook Ruben and hugged Debbie.

"Thanks for making my best friend believe in love," Ruben said and we all laughed.

"We agreed you were not going to embarrass me in front of her" Christopher grumbled as he wrapped his arms around my waist possessively.

We talked for a while before I excused myself to greet my parents and friends. Food and drinks were served and we all ate as much as we could. Most especially me, Christopher made sure I ate

enough. I stylishly avoided wine and all other alcoholic drinks because of reasons temporarily known to me and my immediate family.

I was about to ask Christopher when we were going to break the news when he decided he wanted to talk to me in private. He took me out through the back door.

"Is everything okay?" I asked him and he nodded. His hands were connected to mine and I noticed they were starting to get sweaty.

As we walked through the garden I noticed candles and a mixture of red roses along the pathway which I find very romantic.

Christopher and I stopped in our tracks when we were a few feet away from a very beautiful tree. Actually, I was the one who stopped to admire the tree so he had no choice but to stop with me.

"This is beautiful," I said as I entangled my hands from Christopher and walked towards the tree. A big tree decorated with lights, ornaments and Chandelier jars that had candles in them.

I smiled as soon as I saw a swing connected to the tree. I took fast steps towards the tree and sat on the swing. For a moment, I felt like a princess, I felt like Cinderella.

"This is beautiful, Thanks for bringing me out here," I said to Christopher who still seemed nervous.

He put on a nervous smile, kissed my forehead then went down on his knee.....

My eyes widened and I went speechless. Everything now makes perfect sense. I knew it was going to happen eventually but I had no idea when it would. I was definitely not expecting it today.

"I honestly don't know where to start from Naomi. Life without you was unbearable and I'm grateful destiny has given us another opportunity to be together."

"I'm not a perfect guy and sometimes I wonder what made you fall for me because everything about you speaks perfection. I have never seen anyone as selfless as you. You think of every other person before you even think of yourself and what benefits you."

"My life changed the moment I met you and I'm glad your parents forced you to represent them at the function four years ago."

"Naomi, I'm madly in love with you to the extent that life without you in it is meaningless. I want to wake up beside you for the rest of my life, I want us to go on many vacations and do a lot of fun things together, I want you to be my other half and most importantly I want our union to be blessed in front of God Almighty."

Suddenly I saw our children, Zoe and Tyler walked towards us with priceless smiles on their faces. They stood by Chris who was still on his Knee.

Tyler took out something from his pocket and handed it over to Christopher. It was a red velvet squared box. Christopher opened it and I saw the most beautiful engagement ring I've ever laid my eyes on.

"Naomi Alrie Browne, will you marry me?" He popped the question.

I've pictured so many scenes in my head of how this day was going to be and all the things I've pictured couldn't come close to what is happening right now. I tried not to cry but I failed terribly, I don't know if it was my hormones in action.

I slowly dabbed the tear that rolled down my cheeks and nodded. "I will marry you, Christopher"

Zoe and Tyler screamed for Joy and did their happy dance while Christopher slipped the ring on my finger. It fits me perfectly, just like a second skin.

He stood to his feet and kissed me passionately. We pulled away and he wiped my tears with his thumb.

"I don't like to see you cry." He whispered.

I chuckle, "They are all tears of joy."

"That means you will have to forgive me in advance for more happy tears. I promise to make you happy for the rest of my life." He said and my heart melted.

"I have no doubt you would, I love you," I said to him.

"I love you too." He replied.

Suddenly we were hugged by some pair of tiny hands. Christopher and I squatted towards Zoe and Tyler and we had a joint hug.

I smiled. "My family, my everything."

Suddenly, all the guests made their way out through the back door and started walking towards us. They all had huge smiles on their faces.

I look at Christopher. "They saw and heard everything." He clarified and I nodded.

My mom was the first person to pull me into a bone-crushing hug. "Congratulations my baby."

I chuckled and released myself from the hug. "Thanks, Mom. Are you crying?" I asked, shocked as I wiped her tears with my thumb.

"I'm trying not to sweetheart. You're my princess, my only daughter, you've been through a lot and I'm happy you are finally getting all the happiness you deserve. Christopher is a good man and I have no doubt he's going to take very good care of you. I've been excited about this night since the day he came to ask your Dad and me for your hands in marriage." I smiled as my mom spoke.

"Wow..wow..wow... Look who's engaged??" Linda teased as she admired the ring on my finger.

"I knew I was missing something when you and Luis pulled up at my place this afternoon."

"Well, it wouldn't be a surprise if I told you. Congratulations sister in law." She pulled me into a side hug because of her bump.

"You know I don't like it when you call me that." I frowned and she chuckled. Yes, I'm her sister-in-law and best friend but I feel old whenever she calls me Sister in law.

Everyone we invited congratulated Christopher and I. The formerly indoor party was transferred outside. More champagne and snacks were served by the waiters, Maddie surprised me with a so-called engagement cake. Chris and I cut the cake and we took pictures.

"I think it's time to let them know," Christopher said to me and I nodded.

"Let us know what?" My mom asked.

"Let me tell you, Grandma....." Zoe said excitedly. My mom squatted to Zoe's height and Zoe whispered in her ear.

My mom rose to her feet immediately, "Is she serious?" She asked me and Chris with a priceless smile on her face.

"Yes," I said while Christopher nodded.

"Oh my God, I'm going to be a grandma again." My mom literally screamed for everyone around to hear and pulled me into a hug.

"I knew I was destined to have so many Grandchildren. Congratulations to you both."

Christopher's mother hugged me and his Dad followed suit.

"Thank you for loving my son. He has never been this happy. My eyes never left the two of you all night; I never knew Christopher could be this romantic."

"Mom," Christopher groaned and we all laughed.

Sarah intertwined her hand with Julius while Chris wrapped his arm around my waist protectively.

"We will have to share our time between Miami and California to spend more time with our grandchildren." Julius, Christopher's father spoke.

I smiled, "Chris and I will appreciate that."

....

My cheeks are sore from smiling too much. I will never forget every detail of what happened today. From finding out I was pregnant, seeing Christopher's reaction when I made him think the test was negative, telling the kids about the baby, the party and the proposal....

I smiled as I stepped out of the shower and admired my naked body. I caressed my still flat belly and smiled. I can't believe I now have everything I've prayed and dreamed of. I know this pregnancy will go smoothly because I have Christopher, Tyler, and Zoe to support me.

I dried my body and hair and changed into one of Christopher's shirts. I literally abandoned all my nightdresses since Christopher came back into my life. I've been sleeping in his shirts or sometimes naked.

I applied my skincare products and made my way to the bedroom. I noticed Christopher was nowhere to be found. Perhaps he was in the kids' room.

I slipped my feet into one of my comfy bedroom slippers and decided to go in search of Chris. As soon as I opened the door to walk out of my bedroom, I saw Zoe standing by the wall, holding a stuffed animal.

I squatted towards her "Hi honey, what is it?" I asked, getting worried. Zoe has always been a happy child but right now she looks kind of sad.

"I wanted to talk to you." She mumbled, not looking into my eyes.

I reached for her hand and we made our way back to my room. I made her sit on the edge of the bed and I sat beside her.

Honestly, I feel kind of nervous because I have no idea what she wants to talk about.

"I'm listening, sweetheart." I encouraged her to say whatever was on her mind.

"Remember you said I could tell you or ask you anything?" She said playing with the stuffed animal she was holding.

"Yes, my love."

"I want to ask you something and it's okay if you say no, I will understand."

For the first time since the beginning of our conversation, she looked into my eyes. "Is it okay if I call you mommy?"

“Tyler calls you mommy because you’re his mommy and when my baby brother or sister arrives, he or she will call you mommy. I don’t want to be left out, that’s why I want to ask you if I can call you mommy.”

I wiped the tear that rolled down my cheeks. “Of course, you can call me mommy if you want to.” I whispered.

“Really?” She smiled and I nodded.

Zoe wrapped her arms around me and I hugged her back and kissed her forehead. I honestly can’t explain how sweet Zoe is. She has a beautiful soul and I consider myself honoured to have her call me mommy.

I pulled away from the hug and looked into her eyes

“You know that means you now have two moms, ” I said and she nodded

“I told my mommy I want to start calling you my mommy too because you take good care of me. She told me you are a nice person that I should ask you.”

“Vivian said that?” I asked and Zoe nodded.

Suddenly we were interrupted by Christopher. “It’s time for bed, princess.” He said to Zoe.

“Can you tuck me in, Mommy?” Zoe asked and I nodded with a smile, taking note of Christopher’s confused look.

Chris, Zoe and I made our way to the kids room and tucked them in.

.....

“I’m happy she called you that, ” Chris said to me as we proceeded to our room.

“It’s so amazing hearing her call me mom. She said Vivian is okay with it.”

“She must have asked her on the phone. Vivian called to speak to Zoe while you were in the shower so they must have discussed it.”

“I hope she did not feel bad when Zoe posed the question to her, ” I ask and Christopher shrugged.

“I don’t think so, she will be glad Zoe is warming up to you.” He finally said.

“I’ve been dying to do this all day, ” Chris said, went down on his knee, raised my shirt a little and showered kisses on my still flat belly which made me giggle.

“I can’t wait for you to start showing.” He said, rising to his feet.

“I hope you would still feel attracted to me then because of how fat I may become.”

He smiled, "No matter what, I will always love you because my heart beats for you alone."

He wrapped his arms around my waist, "When do you want us to have the wedding? I want to make sure you have your dream wedding. I don't mind spending all my savings."

"Anytime is perfect for me as far as I get married to you, my love" I replied.

"I love you." He said to me with so much adoration in his eyes.

"I love you more Christopher."

He carried me to the bed, took his time to explore every inch of my body and made love to me.

## Chapter 44

Christopher woke up because he felt the need to use the bathroom. The space beside him was empty, Naomi was nowhere to be found.

He made his way to the bathroom, she wasn't there so he did his business and washed his hands.

Without bothering to put on a shirt, he walked out of the bedroom in search of Naomi. He stopped by the kids' room, she was not there so he decided to check the living room and kitchen.

Christopher smiled as he leaned against the wall with his arms folded. He watched the love of his life stylishly enjoy herself at 2.15 am.

Naomi was seated behind the kitchen counter devouring a small tub of Ice Cream. There were wrappers of chocolate bars on the counter which was evidence that she had taken a few bars of chocolate before digging into the ice cream.

Christopher suddenly found himself fascinated by just watching her. This was a side of Naomi he had never seen.

Naomi's eyes widened and the spoon she was holding fell on the floor as soon as she saw Christopher staring at her. She was embarrassed as she tried to look everywhere else except at him.

Christopher chuckled, went to where she was seated, picked up the spoon that fell and placed it in the sink then picked up another spoon from the drawer and made himself comfortable on a stool beside her.

Now that he was closer to her, he could see she was trying to hide her blush, still avoiding to look in his eyes.

"I got you another spoon." He stretched it out for her to collect.

"Thanks." She whispered, then collected the spoon, still not looking into his eyes.

"You know you don't have to be shy about this" Chris said.

"You must think I'm crazy." She whispered, finally looking into his eyes. She groaned as soon as she saw a smile on his face.

"I can never think that about you. You're carrying our little miracle so your cravings are normal."

"But you have this strange look on your face." She accused.

"It's not a strange look dear, I'm just fascinated by this side of you. Was it like this when you were pregnant with Tyler?"

Naomi smiled at the memory. "Not really. I almost did not have an appetite during Tyler's pregnancy because of everything that was going on. I didn't crave ice cream then, only chocolates and cake. I stocked my nightstand with chocolate bars so I won't have to get out of my bed every midnight." She said and he nodded.

"Do you want some Ice cream?" She offered.

Christopher has never been a fan of Ice cream so he declined Naomi's offer almost immediately. "No, thanks."

"Please?" She pouted. Christopher shook his head.

Naomi reached for his left hand and placed it on her belly. "Your baby wants you to eat with him." She pleaded.

Christopher chuckled, "You're trying to manipulate me."

She shrugged then dug the spoon into the Ice Cream bowl and fed Christopher a scoop. Thankfully, he accepted it.

"How does it taste?" She asked as she fed herself a scoop.

"Not bad." He replied and Naomi smiled, She fed him another scoop.

"You should have woken me up to come with you, at least to keep you company."

"You were sleeping so peacefully, besides I didn't want you to think I'm a weirdo."

"I would never think that about the Queen of my Heart. Promise you will wake me up next time?" He asked and she nodded.

.....

Christopher and Naomi decided to skip work for today and just focus on things they had on their to-do list which includes dropping the kids off at school, going to the hospital for a check-up, Checking out three houses Christopher's agent recommended and deciding if they should hire a nanny or not.

As the Woman of the house, Naomi woke up early, prepared breakfast and Chris assisted her in getting Zoe and Tyler ready for school. They all had breakfast and left the house together.

Zoe and Tyler were eager to be in school. After reluctantly allowing their parents to shower them with enough kisses and hugs. Tyler practically pulled Zoe with him to the direction of their classroom on the account that he wants to introduce his Sissy to his friends and teacher.

Christopher and Naomi talked to the head of school and Tyler's teacher since this was practically Zoe's first time in the school. The discussion went well and it was decided that Zoe was going to be in the same class as Tyler.

"They are growing up so fast, sometimes I wish they would stay little forever," Christopher said with a sad smile on his lips as he started the engine.

Naomi smiled, "I do wish that sometimes too but no matter how big they get, they will forever be our babies." She said and Chris nodded.

"Are you excited about the Doctor's appointment?" He asked her.

"I think I am excited mostly because I have you by my side. But it's a pity the same can't be said about you." She said.

He chuckled, "Is it that obvious?"

"I now know you more than I know myself Christopher so I can read your emotions even more than I read mine."

"I know you're excited but you're also nervous." She said.

Christopher let out a sigh, "Those times I reluctantly accompanied Vivian to Zoe's appointment, I've always imagined what it would be like if you were the one carrying my child. So it's like that dream is eventually manifesting itself and I don't know how to react."

Naomi smiled and placed her hand on his lap. "Just be you!" She assured. He nodded.

Christopher pulled up in the hospital's parking lot, they were directed to the reception where they sat down and occupied themselves with some baby magazines provided.

Chris and Naomi explored the magazine with Naomi explaining certain things to him and after a while, they were approached by a nurse who told them the doctor was ready to see them.

"Naomi?" The female Doctor in her early forties smiled as soon as she and Christopher walked in.

"Hi, Grace." She greeted, shyly.

Doctor Grace stood up behind her desk and hugged Naomi, she also shook hands with Christopher and they got settled.

"How is Tyler?" Grace asked.

“He’s great, Thanks.”

Doctor Grace glanced at the chart that was before her then turned her attention to the couple.

“How serious is the morning sickness?” She asked Naomi.

Christopher held her hands as she spoke. “It was pretty bad for the first three days but I’ve been less nauseous today because I woke up early and had some crackers and orange juice. But I can’t stand the smell of beef.” Doctor Grace nodded and scribbled something down on the chart.

“Cravings?” She asked.

“Ice cream and chocolates” Naomi answered which made Christopher smile. He remembered the midnight scene when she had her face buried in a tub of Ice Cream.

“Have you noticed any weird changes in your body?” Doctor Grace asked.

“Just that my breasts are sore which I think is normal.” She responded and the Doctor nodded.

“You’ll have to follow me to the lab. We will need your blood and urine sample and maybe conduct an ultrasound to see how your baby is doing.”

Christopher refused to stay behind, he wanted to be involved so he followed Naomi to the lab where she gave all the samples needed and they were asked to wait in the ultrasound room for the results and a check-up.

Chris joined Naomi on the ultrasound bed where she was seated and kissed her forehead.

“Don’t you think you’re being a little bit clingy nowadays.” She teased.

“It’s not my fault, I can’t survive without being by your side.” He smiled.

“I’m happy I’m getting to experience this beautiful process with you.” He said.

Naomi rested her head on his shoulder and smiled. “I’m glad you’re here with me.”

“So do you still want us to hire a nanny?” He asked.

“I’m not comfortable with the idea of getting one. I will try my best to take care of our kids and our home.”

“Are you sure? What about work?”

“I’m the Boss, There are days I show up at the office and there are times I work from home. The good thing about my job is that I tend to choose when and where I work and whose offer to accept and not to.”

“Normally, my assistant picks up Tyler from school and brings him to the office. Tyler has a playroom which is right beside my office. I look after him till we are ready to go home. I think I will continue with that routine, Tyler and Zoe will be fine with me. They are growing up and are no longer a handful; I’m sure they will be of help with the house chores in the little way they can.”

“And I’m sure when our little miracle arrives, we will figure out a routine that works for us. I’m sure my mom will be with us to help.”

“I promise to assist and support you in every way possible,” Christopher said and kissed her cheek before Doctor Grace interrupted them. She was back with the test results.

She smiled at the couple, “The test shows you’re six weeks and five days pregnant. Congratulations to you both.”

“Your blood pressure is normal and you’re fit to carry your precious miracle. You’re free to continue with your day to day activities but don’t overwork yourself. I can’t assure you your cravings will be limited to chocolates and ice cream, you might crave for other things as time goes on but try to get a balance between your cravings and eating healthy.” She said and Naomi nodded.

“Would you guys like to hear your baby’s heartbeat?” Naomi and Chris looked at each other and gave a positive nod.

“Yes, please,” Christopher added.

While Doctor Grace set up the ultrasound monitor, Naomi got comfortable on the ultrasound bed and Christopher helped her pull her blouse up a little then sat by her side and connected his hand with hers.

Naomi squirmed when the gel made contact with her skin. She almost forgot how cold it used to be.

Doctor Grace chuckled, “Sorry about that.”

She pointed to the monitor. “This is your baby. It’s still tiny but growing. It has the perfect size of a six week old.”

“It feels so real now.” Christopher smiled while Naomi tried to hold back tears.

“You will hear the heartbeat anytime from now.” Doctor Grace announced and immediately Naomi and Chris heard their little one’s heartbeat.

With tears in his eyes and hands still intertwined with hers, he looked at her and said: “This is amazing.”

“I know,” Naomi said as a tear rolled down her cheek. Christopher wiped it off immediately.

He leaned closer to her and whispered. "I will never forget this day. Thanks for conceiving this miracle." Then he kissed her hands.

"I printed a few copies." Grace handed Christopher a brown envelope.

"Thanks, Doc." He said to her as she wiped the gel off Naomi's belly.

"Congratulations to you two. The baby is fine and growing. By your next appointment, we will be able to see more of its features." Dr Grace said, then directed her next statement to Christopher.

"I'm counting on you to take very good care of her and the baby, She needs all the love and pampering she can get."

"You have nothing to worry about. I will take very good care of them."

Grace handed Naomi a meal plan, wrote a few prescriptions, hugged the couple and they took their leave.

"I kind of have this feeling that she knows me, " Christopher said as he buckled his seatbelt.

"Doctor Grace is a friend of my Dad. She was my Doctor when I was pregnant with Tyler. Unfortunately, she couldn't see me through Tyler's birth so another Doctor took over. She knows you're Tyler's father. I informed her I was coming with you." She said and he nodded.

"We still have time. We can check out those houses, branch a grocery shop and then pick up the kids from school." Naomi suggested.

.....

Christopher and Naomi checked out three houses and they eventually decided to buy the third house because Naomi loved it. It was the perfect house, a place suitable to be called their new home.

It was a two-story mansion with a backyard. Naomi wanted an open space where the kids could play. It has a pool; two living rooms, a big kitchen, a guest room and a study room/library downstairs.

It also has four rooms upstairs plus a master bedroom making five.

Chris and Naomi stopped by the grocery store to do a little shopping. Naomi was surprised at the tubs of ice cream and bars of chocolates Christopher picked for her.

When they were done with buying, they made their way to their children's school.

Zoe and Tyler ran towards their parents and hugged their legs tightly. Naomi and Christopher squatted towards them and returned the hug.

“Did you guys have fun today?” Naomi asked, even though she could see it on their faces that they had fun.

“Yes mommy,” Zoe answered while Tyler nodded.

“And I hope you guys finished your lunch.” She asked and they nodded.

“I might as well take the after pictures of your first day of school.” Christopher chuckled then reached for his phone in his pocket.

Zoe and Tyler did a few poses after which Christopher gave his phone to someone who took a picture of four of them.

When they got home, Christopher offered to shower for Zoe and Tyler while Naomi unloaded the grocery.

Christopher decided to have a talk with the kids before he took their bath for them. The three of them sat in circles on the carpet and Christopher started the conversation.

“You guys remember that mommy is pregnant with your sibling, right?”

They nodded.

“That means we all have to take care of mommy. She needs our love and support until your younger sibling arrives. Mommy needs to avoid stress, She needs to eat well and she needs our love too. So guys, be good, do what your mom and I tell you to, and let’s assist her in every way we can. Okay?”

They nodded.

“Maybe we should surprise mommy to make her happier,” Zoe suggested.

“What do you have in mind?” Christopher asked, interested.

Zoe shrugged then said when an idea popped into her head “We can buy mom a present.”

“Or take mommy out for a dinner date.” Tyler smiled.

“Or maybe a family vacation.” Chris surprisingly suggested.

“Vacation!!!” Zowi did a happy dance where she was seated.

“Since it’s a surprise, you guys are not to say anything to mommy, okay?” He said and they nodded.

Christopher bathed and changed them into fresh clothes then they went to join Naomi downstairs. They played hide and seek with the kids but stopped when Naomi raised an alarm that she was

getting dizzy. They switched to watching movies with the kids, helped them with their homework and then Christopher made dinner.

.....

“So Daddy and I went for a check-up today and we saw the baby,” Naomi said.

“You saw the baby?”

“The baby?” Zoe and Tyler asked respectively.

Naomi nodded then passed them two ultrasound photos.

“I can’t see anything,” Tyler complained.

“It’s blurry, I only see a very tiny bean,” Zoe said.

Christopher moved closer to the children and explained what the picture was.

“Your younger sibling is very tiny and still growing, which is the reason for this bean-shaped structure. I’m sure by the next check-up, your baby brother or Sister will be bigger than this.” He explained and they nodded.

“We will also be moving into a new house with bigger space. Do you guys want to share a room or you want separate rooms?”

“I want to share a room with sissy.” Tyler declared.

“You want to share a room with your brother?” Naomi asked Zoe who nodded.

She looked at Christopher. “I guess it’s all settled then.”

Christopher and Naomi put their kids to bed and read them a bedtime story. By 8 pm, they were already fast asleep, giving the adults some alone time.

While Naomi was taking a shower, Christopher stuck up her nightstand with some bars of chocolate and plantain chips in case she gets hungry at midnight.

He placed a bottle of water and her medicine on her nightstand.

Soon enough, Naomi walked out of the bathroom in pajama pants and top and her hair was in a messy bun.

Christopher closed the gap between them and said. “I was expecting to see you in one of my shirts.”

She smiled weakly, “I’ve been feeling cold since this evening so I wanted something that would keep me super warm.”

“Please don’t fall sick.” He pleaded and she smiled.

“I won’t. It’s just one of the things I have to deal with being pregnant. I’m sure I’ll be fine by tomorrow morning.” She assured.

“I put enough chocolate bars and chips in the nightstand wardrobe and if you feel like taking something else at midnight, don’t forget to wake me up so I can accompany you.”

“Are you indirectly calling me a foodie?” She teased.

“No babe.” He kissed her and then guided her to the bed where they cuddled.

“So I’m guessing we will move to our new place when they are done with the furnishing?” She asked.

“Anyhow you want it, my love. The house is ours so we can move in anytime.”

“What do you want our baby to be? A girl or a boy?” She knew Tyler and Zoe wanted a baby sister and so does her mom but her fiancé hasn’t said anything about the gender.

“I’m okay with any gender, be it a girl, a boy or twin babies. I just want the baby to be healthy.”

Naomi chuckled, “You should have just said you wanted twins.”

He smiled, “As I said, I’m okay with anything God blesses us with”

Naomi looked at the love of her life with so much adoration in her eyes, “Thank you for everything Christopher, I never thought I could be this happy. Thank you for loving me unconditionally.”

“You’re the best thing that has ever happened to me too. Thank you for all you do for me and our children.”

Naomi smiled, “I love you.”

“And I love you more.” He connected his lips with hers.

## Chapter 45

"I can't believe this is truly happening," Sarah said with tear-filled eyes as she adjusted her son's bow tie. They were standing by the Alter.

Christopher smiled, "Mom, we had an agreement. You promised me that you were not going to cry."

She chuckled, "I'm trying not to. This is just a beautiful dream come true. Your father and I have always wanted you to settle down and have a happy family of your own and now it's all happening. I'm so proud of you Son."

"Thanks, Mom." He smiled.

Sarah was getting very emotional because of all the challenges her son had been through which included Vivian's Drama. She was grateful that her son was finally getting all the happiness he deserved and she prayed it lasts forever.

"A woman like Naomi is hard to find, please love her, cherish her and make her happy" Sarah advised and her son nodded.

"Make sure you put her and your children first because life is meaningless without them and be there to assist her, with four children she will definitely have her hands full."

"I will mom, thanks for everything." Christopher hugged his mother then kissed her cheek.

"So I guess you have seen Naomi. How's she?" Christopher asked excitedly, he was a bit nervous too.

Sarah nodded, "She's the most beautiful bride I've ever laid my eyes on. You will be blown away when you see her in a bit. You're very lucky my child." She replied and Christopher smiled proudly.

"I miss her." He pouted. He had been away from Naomi for two days in the name of some sort of tradition he had no idea who invented. He was not able to talk to her too because their phones were seized by their friends.

Sarah smiled, "She misses you too."

There was an announcement that the bride was around so all the guests in the Church stood to their feet to honour the bride.

Sarah gave her son a light squeeze on his shoulder before going to her seat.

"You ready man?" Andre, his best man asked.

“As ready as I’ll ever be” Chris replied and they chuckled.

Zowi and Tyler Smith were the first to make their appearance. Zoe was the flower girl and Tyler was the ring bearer.

As soon as they got to the aisle, Christopher dropped down to his knees and hugged his Children. He collected the rings from Tyler which he gave immediately to Andre. Then Zoe and Tyler kissed Christopher on his cheeks together.

“Mommy said we should give you a kiss before she gets here” Zoe whispered proudly.

Christopher smiled and kissed their cheeks too after which Andre led the Children to the seat reserved for them in front.

Christopher smiled even more as soon as he set his eyes on Naomi, the Queen of his heart. Beautiful would be an understatement to describe how he looked. His eyes never left her as her father walked her down the aisle.

“Not only is she my only daughter, but she’s also my favourite and the apple of my eye. Please take care of her.” Roland, Naomi’s father pleaded.

“I will Dad.” He promised and Roland handed Naomi’s hand to him.

“I don’t know if it’s the wedding dress or the pregnancy glow, you look gorgeous Naomi. I’m so proud of you.” He whispered.

Naomi chuckled as they walked towards the priest. “You look handsome too, we missed you.”

The ceremony started in full swing and soon it was time for the couple to say their vows. Christopher went first.

“Every morning when I wake up, the love I have for you multiplies. I’ve grown so fond of you that I cannot imagine my life without you in it. You’re not only beautiful on the outside but you have a beautiful soul. You’re everything I could ever ask for in a woman I would want to spend the rest of my life with. Thank you for all you do for me and our children.”

“I promise to love you unconditionally, I promise to be faithful to you, I promise to be your best friend, I promise to be a good husband to you, a good father to our children and I promise to make you happy. I love you so much, Queen Naomi”

Christopher collected the ring from Andre, slipped it into Naomi’s finger and kissed her hand.

“Christopher, you are the best thing that has ever happened to me. We’ve been through so much and I do not doubt that there’s so much happiness waiting for us in the future.”

"I promise to be faithful to you, I promise to share everything with you, I promise to support you and most of all I promise to love you unconditionally. I love you, Chris."

Naomi collected the ring from Maddie, her maid of honour and slipped it into Christopher's finger.

The priest smiled, "I now pronounce you husband and wife, You may now kiss the bride."

Christopher closed the gap between himself and Naomi and gave a long passionate kiss. The louder the guests cheered the more passionate the kiss became.

The newlyweds made their way out of the church. They were hugged and congratulated by all and they took pictures.

As soon as the lovebirds were alone in the car that was to take them to the reception, Christopher closed the gap between him and Naomi and kissed her.

"I missed you." He said between kisses.

"So did I." She admitted.

He placed his hands on her bump and asked, "Were they good to you?"

Naomi nodded. "Yes they were but I think they missed you."

"I miss them too," Christopher said, then kissed her bump.

Christopher Ryan Smith was the happiest when they discovered they were expecting twins.

Doctor Grace's tissue was used up because Chris and Naomi couldn't stop the tears of joy that kept rolling down their cheeks.

There and then, Naomi admitted she was scared. She had no idea how she would cope with two babies when she already prepared her mind for one.

After several promises and assurance from both Christopher and Doctor Grace, Naomi felt motivated that she could do it.

Zoe and Tyler's reaction was priceless when they found out they were having two siblings instead of one and the whole family was thrilled to hear the good news.

Naomi goes to work twice a week because there was really nothing much to do. Her modelling career was on hold and she had no idea if she would ever go back to it because she had her kids and husband to take care of.

But for now, she spends her time as a fashion consultant and busied herself with creating designs. Maybe she would end up having her clothing line.

Christopher, on the other hand, has been of great help so far. He hired more staff in the company so he would be able to spend more time with his family.

Before they stepped into the reception, Christopher accompanied Naomi to the changing room where the stylist assisted her in changing into her reception dress and the makeup artist retouched her makeup.

The reception was a fun-filled one. Several toasts were made, Food and drinks were served, the couples alongside their children cut the cake, and they had their first dance as newlyweds.

Christopher made sure Naomi ate enough. He had been overprotective since the news about the twins. He wanted her to enjoy the pregnancy and also have a safe delivery.

She hardly lifted a finger to do anything in relation to the wedding. Her friends and family were there to help with the planning and it turned out perfect, just how she visioned it to be.

It wasn't a bad idea getting married with a four months old bump of two.

The reception came to an end all too soon and the newlyweds were saying their goodbyes to their children. They were about to leave for their honeymoon.

If they had the opportunity to take Zoe and Tyler with them, they would have taken them along like all other vacations but this was something they wanted to do alone. With the twins on the way, they had no idea when next they would have a personal vacation.

"Guys, be good to Grandpa and Grandma okay? We will call every day to talk to you." Naomi said to the kids.

"Don't worry mommy, Tyler and I will be good. Right, Tyler?" Zoe asked and he nodded.

"Mommy loves you both and she will always be thinking about the two of you."

"We love you too mommy." Zoe and Tyler said before Naomi pulled them in a joint hug.

Christopher dropped down to his knees so he could hug his Children. "Mommy and I will try to come back with lots of presents for you guys," Christopher said and they nodded excitedly. He gave them one final hug and kissed their foreheads.

"I think the two of you are overreacting. They will be fine. You guys should go and have lots of fun." Anna, Naomi's mom said. Zoe and Tyler were going to stay with her while Chris and Naomi were away on their honeymoon.

Naomi changed her dress into a comfy outfit and they made their way to the airport.

As soon as they boarded the jet, Naomi fell asleep. Christopher covered her with a blanket and spent the first twenty minutes admiring her as she slept. Being pregnant with twins made her get

tired really quickly but he was proud of the way she was trying her best to enjoy this pregnancy. He hadn't experienced her having mood swings because he tried his best to make her happy and comfortable.

Chris buried himself with work for the rest of the flight while checking on Naomi once in a while. He was going to wake her up because they were about to land but saw that she was already awake.

"Sorry I fell asleep. You must have been very bored." Christopher closed the gap between them and took her hands in his.

"You have nothing to be sorry for and I wasn't bored so it's fine."

"I'm famished." She smiled.

"I will take you to the best restaurant as soon as we land." He said and she nodded.

.....

"Welcome to Rome, my love. We will be here for a week then our next stop will be in Paris." Christopher announced as they walked out of the jet hand in hand.

Before going to their hotel, they made a stop at a popular restaurant to feed themselves.

"Our suite is beautiful, Thank you for everything." Naomi closed the gap between them. Christopher just gave her a tour around the place they would be staying.

He wrapped his arms around her waist. "You're welcome my Queen, you deserve the best."

She kissed him until it turned into a heated one. "Please make love to me.....In the shower" She whispered, her voice filled with need.

"Your wish is my command." He carried her in a bridal style and headed to the bathroom. They undressed and made love in the shower.

The more they made love, the more intense the attraction between them was, every lovemaking was always better than the last. They couldn't get enough of each other.

After their lovemaking session, they showered, changed into their nightclothes and made their way to the bed where they cuddled.

"I think I'm going to change my mind about not finding out our babies' gender. It's making things a bit difficult, it's so hard to pick names and even shop for them. I don't want them to have only unisex stuff. so on our next appointment, we will find out the gender." She said.

Christopher smiled and caressed her bump. He knew she was going to come around about knowing their babies' gender. She refused to find out the gender the day they found out they were

having two babies and Chris understood perfectly. He knew she needed time to process the fact that she was expecting twins when she only prepared her mind for one. "I'm okay with anything you say, my love."

"But I'm hoping we will have a girl and a boy, making two girls and two boys," He added.

Naomi smiled, "I'm okay with anything as far as they are healthy." She yawned.

"Go to bed my love, we have so much to do tomorrow." He stroked her hair, then kissed her forehead.

"Goodnight love," She whispered, closing her eyes.

"Goodnight baby." He continued to stroke her hair.

Christopher began to reflect on everything he had gone through in life. From being a playboy to being used by Vivian, coming across Naomi, their breakup, him feeling depressed for months and when he heard about Tyler's existence.

So many tears have been shed but love will always win over everything. Christopher wouldn't mind going through all of his struggles again to have his happy ending with Naomi, the love of his life.

## Chapter 46

Epilogue.

In as much as they've been preparing for this day since they found out they were having twins, it seems one couldn't be prepared enough.

Christopher started to work from home as soon as Naomi's pregnancy clocked seven months. He would do most of the house chores, take care of Zoe and Tyler, take them to school and cook for his family.

Tyler and Zoe spent most of their weekends at their grandparents' place so Christopher would rest and have some alone time with Naomi.

Naomi considered herself lucky to have Christopher. He over pampered her, he never got angry even when she lashed out on him due to her mood swings, he was always there to accompany her for her morning and evening walk which her Doctor recommended would help with the labour and he was always there to massage her feet when they were swollen.

Fortunately, the kids were at their grandparents' place when Naomi's water broke so it was easy for them to get to the hospital on time.

"I'm scared...." Naomi cried as she held Christopher's hands. It was almost time for her to push.

Christopher had tears in his eyes too. He was trying his best not to let them fall because he wanted to be strong for Naomi. He knew she was in pain and he wished he could share the pain with her but he couldn't do anything than to stand by her side and support her in every way he could.

Christopher leaned by her side and motivated her as he wiped her tears with his thumb.

"There's nothing to be scared of, my love. You can do it because you're the strongest woman I know. I'll hold your hand while you push. I promise it will be worth it in the end. You, Zoe, Tyler, the twins and I will finally be together." He said then kissed her forehead.

It seemed Christopher's words motivated Naomi because she did wonderfully well. After pushing so hard for the first few minutes, What followed was the cry of a baby boy.

Christopher was called upon to cut the cord and that was only when he freed his hands from Naomi's.

After cutting the cord, a nurse collected the baby to weigh him and do all other check-ups that are usually done for newborns

Christopher connected his hands back with Naomi's own "he's so beautiful and precious, just a few more pushes and his twin will be here." He encouraged.

Shortly after, the room was filled with a loud cry.

"Someone does have some good lungs here." The Doctor said as she gestured for Christopher to cut the cord.

He did that and went back to Naomi.

He showered her sweaty face with kisses. "You did it, my love, I'm so proud of you."

"Thank you, Chris, I don't know what I would have done without you." She said weakly.

"I should be the one thanking you sweetheart, thanks for bringing our twins to life."

They were interrupted by two nurses who gently placed the babies on Naomi's chest for them to bond with her. The girl was placed on the right side of her chest while the boy was placed on the left side of her chest.

Fresh tears welled up in Naomi's eyes. "They are so perfect."

Christopher smiled, "I'm so proud, we made beautiful babies."

Upon hearing Christopher's voice, the baby girl opened her eyes.

"Hi, beautiful," Christopher whispered as he connected his finger with her hand and she wrapped her tiny hand around it.

Naomi smiled, "She recognized your voice because you always talk to them every day. She will surely have you wrapped around her finger." Naomi said, caressing her baby boy's hair. His eyes were closed.

Doctor Grace approached the happy couple who couldn't stop admiring their bundle of joy.

"Congratulations to you two."

"Thank you." They smiled at her.

"You did a good job, Naomi. The nurses will be here to take the babies for further check-up and Christopher you can accompany them."

"While that is going on, we will clean you up and you can have some rest." She said to Naomi who nodded.

"So I'm assuming you've finalized their names?" Doctor Grace asked and they nodded.

“Isabelle Taylor-Olivia Smith for my beautiful girl and Alexander Zachery-Owen Smith for my precious son,” Christopher answered.

.....

Naomi did not know how long she slept for but she felt better as soon as she woke up. Her lips curved into a smile when she saw Christopher across the room, he was sitting on a rocking chair with Isabelle in his arms, she could tell because of the pink blanket.

Christopher took a glance at the bedside and saw Naomi was awake. He smiled and stood up with Isabelle in his arms. He made his way to Naomi and sat by her side.

“My beautiful Bella” Naomi whispered as she collected Isabelle from Chris.

“Where’s Xander?” She asked, looking at the empty cribs by her side.

“The nurse should be here with him anytime from now.” He replied.

“She looks exactly like you,” Christopher said and Naomi smiled proudly.

“Yes, but she has your eyes.”

“You won’t believe Bella weighs more than her brother?” Chris said.

“Really?” Naomi chuckled, she thought her baby boy would be the bigger one.

“Bella is six pounds two ounces while Alex is six pounds, no much difference.”

“I hope you have a very good relationship with your twin brother just like your elder siblings,” Naomi said to Bella then kissed her cheek.

“How do you feel being a Mother of Four?” Chris asked.

She smiled, “I feel powerful, more motivated than ever. Motherhood is the best thing that has ever happened to me.”

Naomi was interrupted because Doctor Grace walked in with Xander in her arms and a nurse behind her holding a nursing pillow.

“It’s time to feed these little cuties. Can you handle the two of them at once?” She asked Naomi.

“I think so.” Naomi smiled.

The nurse helped Naomi undo the back button of her dress and positioned the nursing pillow. Chris handed Bella to her and she placed her on the left side of the nursing pillow, She placed her left nipple in Bella’s mouth and the little girl latched on immediately.

Doctor Grace handed over Alexander to his mom, Naomi placed him on the right side of the nursing pillow and connected her nipples to his mouth. He latched on immediately.

“We will leave you guys alone to bond. I will check on you from time to time.” Grace said to Naomi

“Thanks, Doc.” They replied.

“This is one of the most beautiful sights I’ve ever seen.” Christopher smiled as he took pictures of Naomi breastfeeding the twins.

“I can’t wait for their elder siblings to meet them.”

“They will be here later on with your parents. All of them are dying to see you and the babies.”

After feeding the twins, Christopher offered to burp Isabelle while Naomi burped Alexander. When the twins fell asleep, they placed them in their bassinet.

Then Christopher went to cuddle with Naomi on the hospital bed.

“Thank you for everything, Chris. I couldn’t have survived it all without you. You took very good care of me and the children during my pregnancy and you put up with all of my mood swings. Thank you so much.”

“You’re welcome sweetheart and I will do it again if I have to. Thank you for blessing us with Alex and Bella.”

“My parents and sister will be coming over. They should have boarded the jet. They are coming with gifts and to also assist us in taking care of our bundles of joy.”

Naomi smiled, “You know we are out of space in the twins’ room?”

Since they discovered that they were having twins, they have been receiving tons of gifts in twos. And now there was almost no space in their babies room.

Christopher Chuckled, “You don’t have to worry, they insist they couldn’t come empty-handed so I told them to come with something small.”

“What do you want to eat?” He asked her.

“I don’t think I’m hungry. Seeing my babies healthy has filled my appetite.”

“You must have something, even though it’s just a little.” He insisted.

“Okay then, anything will be fine.” She said and Christopher made a call to have food delivered to them.

.....

It was visiting hours and Naomi's parents walked into the ward with Zoe and Tyler

"Awww my babies. I missed you guys." Naomi gestured for Zoe and Tyler to come closer to her and she pulled them into a joint hug.

"We missed you too mommy." They said.

"Were you guys good to Grandma and Grandpa?" She asked and they nodded.

"Thank you for giving us Bella and Xander, I promise to be a good big sister, " Zoe said.

"I promise to be a good big brother too, " Tyler said.

Naomi smiled and kissed their foreheads.

"Won't I get a hug too or you guys didn't miss me." Christopher pouted.

The kids ran towards him and hugged him. Then he took them to the Twins crib while Naomi greeted her parents.

"My princess." Anna cooed, pulled Naomi into a hug and settled on the right side of her bed. Roland did the same and settled on the left side of her bed.

Anna took her daughters hands in hers. "How are you?"

"Fine, just a little sore. But I'll be okay." She replied.

"I'm so proud of you, Naomi. You literally pushed two humans out of you, you're amazing." She said which made Naomi blush.

"At least I won the bet. We have three grandsons and two granddaughters." Roland teased.

"Whatever, we both have five grandchildren and that is all that matters. I will no longer have to go shopping alone now that I have Zoe and Bella."

"That does not mean I won't collect my \$10,000 from you." Roland teased.

"Gosh! Mom, Dad....you guys bet for that amount?" Naomi chuckled.

"Your Dad tricked me into it but he isn't getting any money. As far as I know, all the money I have is for spoiling my grandbabies."

"Laura and Luis are on their way but I'm not sure if they will come along with Landon." Landon was Naomi's brother and best friend's five months old son.

Christopher brought out Bella from the crib and let her siblings play with her. "She's so tiny." Zoe said.

“You were like that when you were born” Chris responded.

“She’s pretty,” Tyler said.

“Just like me,” Zowi added and they all chuckled.

“Alexander is going to be quite a charmer when he grows up,” Anna said, her eyes not leaving her grandson who was in her arms.

“Just like me,” Roland said, making his wife playfully roll her eyes at him.

Luis and Linda arrived some minutes later with balloons and some present for the newborns. They all spent time with Naomi and the twins, they took pictures and made conversations until it was time for them to leave.

Zoe and Tyler were reluctant to leave their parents and siblings but they gave in when their grandparents bribed them with their favourite chocolates.

A few days later.....

Naomi was so happy the day she and her twins were discharged, she was pretty excited to go home and start this new journey with her family.

She burst into tears when they walked into their mansion and was surprised by Her and Christopher’s family. They decided to throw a welcome home party for Naomi and the twins.

There were lots to eat and drink. They caught up with pending conversations and helped Naomi with taking care of the twins and also settling down.

Susan and the few friends she invited volunteered to do the cleaning so Naomi would not have to stress herself.

By 8 pm, everyone took their leave, Promising to visit the next day. They left the family of six to enjoy their Company.

Naomi smiled as she took a glance at Zoe who was singing and playing with her baby sister on the bed. The boys were somewhere in the living room having fun.

“Bella, my princess, Sissy loves you so much. I can’t wait for you to start walking so we can go shopping together. Don’t worry, I will help mommy braid your hair when you grow bigger. And guess what Bella? you will be my best friend.”

Naomi’s heart melted, Zoe was an amazing big sister. She chose the name Isabelle for her baby sister and Tyler chose Alexander for his baby brother. Naomi and Chris decided to go for what the siblings wanted.

"I'm sure she loves you too?" Naomi plopped down on the bed, kissed Zoe's forehead and they played with Isabelle for a while.

Isabelle started getting cranky so Naomi decided to feed her.

"Mommy, do you think Bella and Xander will like to share the same room with me and Tyler when they grow bigger?"

Naomi smiled, "I think one room will be small for the four of you. Perhaps you guys will have a girls room and a boys room. You and Bella will stay in the girls' room and Tyler and Xander will stay in the boys' room. And all of you can go visit each other in your room when you want. So what do you think?"

"It sounds okay? But I'll ask Tyler about it." She replied. ...

.....

Bella fell asleep while nursing so Naomi placed her in her bassinet which was beside her bed.

Soon enough, Christopher walked in with a sleeping Xander in his arms and Tyler by his side.

Christopher placed Alexander in his bassinet which was beside Isabelle's and Naomi set up the baby monitor.

"Okay, it's bedtime for you two?" Christopher said to the bigger kids.

"Already, " Zoe groaned.

"Yes, Miss" Christopher replied as they all walked out of the master bedroom.

Instead of reading them a bedtime story, Naomi and Christopher talked their children to bed. They kissed their foreheads and exited their rooms.

"Finally, some alone time with you, " Christopher said which made Naomi chuckle. They made their way to the kitchen to have pizza and juice.

Now that she was breastfeeding, Naomi felt hungry very often. They made conversations in between their meals.

"So what did you and the boys talk about?" Naomi asked.

"Nothing much, Tyler was thrilled as to the resemblance between him and Xander and I made him understand that he has more responsibilities now that the twins are here. He has to love and protect you, Zoe and his younger siblings and sometimes me."

Naomi chuckled, "He's just four, I'm sure he doesn't understand what you told him."

Christopher shrugged, "Maybe, but someday he will."

"Zoe will be turning 5 soon and I was hoping we could throw her a party," Naomi said.

"I thought the same too but I really don't know."

"Why?" Naomi asked.

"If we decide to throw a party for Zoe, it means Vivian will have to be there and probably Vivian's parents too."

"As much as I don't like the idea of being in the same place as Vivian, I don't mind doing so for Zoe. Zoe is amazing, she's adorable and selfless. I would do anything for her. I want her to have a memorable 5th birthday party."

"We will talk to the birthday girl about it and then start planning based on what theme party she wants." He concluded.

They placed their dishes in the sink and proceeded to the bedroom.

"I hope my stomach will be flat as it used to be," Naomi said as she admired herself in front of the mirror. Her stomach was still kind of big.

Christopher wrapped his arms around her waist, "It will, my love and if it doesn't, I won't love you any less. Whether you want us to have more kids or not is up to you. I'm okay with the four we have now and more if you want us to. Thank you for everything Naomi, Life with you by my side is my greatest achievement."

Naomi smiled, "Thanks for all you do for me and our children. We appreciate you and I love you so much."

"I love you more Queen Naomi." He said and sealed his words with a long passionate kiss.

The End.